NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EAST SEPIK

STATION: AMBUNTI

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1956

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1990..

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: AMBUNTI EAST SEPIK
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 2 : 1953/56 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 13.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED		MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1953/54	1 - 15	P. B. BWENKE	PO	YELLOW RIVER, MAIMAI LOWER WAPI	6	MAP	1.10.53 - 19.10.53
[2] 2 OF 1953/54	16. 28	P.B. WENKE	PO	CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND	6	MAP	12.2.54 - 19.2.54
[3] 1 OF 1954/55	29 - 41	N.J. GRANT	CPO	BURUI "KUNAI"	6	MAP	25.11.54 - 11.12.54
[4] 2 OF 1954/55	42 - 55	M. BRIGHTWELL	PO	UPPER SEPIK AND AUGUST R.	6-7	MAP	23.9.54 - 31.12.54
[5] 3 OF 1954/55	56 - 72	N.J. GRANT	CPO	WASKUK HILLS - NUMAU - SEPIK	7	MAP	10.1.55 - 24.1.55
[6] 4 OF 1954/55	73 - 82	M.N. BRIGHTWELL	PO	MAIN SEPIK.	7	MAP	4.5.55 - 30.6.55
[7] 1 OF 1955/56	83 - 89	D.E. FAITHFULL	PO	BURUI, WERIMAN, TOLEMBI	7.		5.9.55 - 19.9.55
[8] 2 OF 1955/56	90 - 113	D.E. FAITHFUL	PO	BURUI, TOLEMBI, MIDDLE SEPIK VILLAG	7-8		9.1.56 - 20.1.56
[9] 3 OF 1955/56	114 - 139	M. BRIGHTWELL	PO	UPPER SEPIK AND AUGUST R.	8		29.7.55 - 1.12.55
[10] 4 OF 1955/56	140 - 156	D.E. FAITHFUL	PO	CHAMBRI LAKES	8		8.2.56 - 2.3.56
[11] 5 OF 1955/56	157 - 174	D.E. FAITHFUL	PO	WASKUK	11	MAP	1.5.56 - 8.5.56
[12] 6 OF 1955/56	175 - 186	D.E. FAITHFUL	PO	YAMBI YAMBI, CHAMBRI LAKES	11		23.5.56 - 31.5.56
[13] 7 OF 1955/56	187 - 202	D E. FAITHFUL	PO	SCREW RIVER, NUMAU, WASKUK H	11		9.6.56 - 20.6.56
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							

PATROL REPORTS EAST SEPIK DISTRICT 1953-56

AMBUNTI

Report No.	Conducted by	Area Patrolled
1-53-54	P.B. Wenke	Yellow River, Maimai Lower Wapi Area
2-53-54	P.B. Wenke	Chambri Lakes & Hinter Land
1-54-55	N.J. Grant	Burui "Kunai" area
2-54-55	M. Brightwell	Upper Sepik & August R.
3-54-55	N.J. Grant	Waskuk Hills-Numau- Sepik from Malu to Yesam
4-54-55	M.W. Brightwell	Main Sepik
1-55-56	D.E. Faithful	Burui. Weriman, Tolembi Area
2-55-56	D.E. Faithful	Burui, Tolembi, Middle Sepik Villages
3-55-56	M. Brightwell	Upper Sepik & August R.
4-55-56	D.E. Faithful	Chambri Lakes CD
5-55-56	D.E. Faithful	Waskuk CD
6-55-56	D.E. Faithful	Yambi Yambi, Chambri Lake
7-55-56	D.E. Faithful	Screw River, Numau area, Waskuk Hills

[Report 7 [sic] of 55-56 by M. Brightwell also included here. Original document filed with reports for 56-57.]

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AMBUNTI) Report No 1 OF 53/54

Patrol Conducted by P.B. HENKE P.O

Area Patrolled YELLOW RIVER, PASSING THROUGH LOWER MAI MAI & LOWER WAP AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans A. KELLY E.M.A.

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/10/1953 to 19/10/1953

Number of Days 19

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../18.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol CENSUS NUMAU AREA, AND CONTACT NATIVES TO WEST OF IT. INVESTIGATE POPULATION BETWEEN SOUTHERN MAI MAI & LUMI BOUNDARIES AND THE SEPIK: VISIT YELLOW RIVER: CONTACT NATIVES VISITED LAST MAY

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

opula

Females in Child Birth	M	F

30-II-225

5th January, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
MENDI.

Patrol Report AMBUNTI No. 1/53-54.

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer P.B. Wenke of his Patrol, accompanied by Mr. Kelly, E.M.A., to the Yellow River via the Lower Nai Nai and Lower Wape areas is acknowledged, with thanks.

Conditions in this area are among the worst in the Territory for patrolling and amid the swamps and mosquitoes Mr. Wenke and Mr. Kelly have carried out useful work although in the parts more distant from Ambunti, little of a lasting nature could be achieved by an isolated Patrol. I agree that the Patrol was well conducted in the circumstances. Age-old customs such as putting the dead on platforms near dwellings, cannot be eradicated over-night. Such undesirable customs can only be finally corrected when the primitive people have been brought under a firm degree of government influence.

Experience was evident too in the successful contact with the NO-I people near the mouth of the May River brought about by leaving a few little trade items for them to find after returning from hiding in the forest.

(A.R. Robertson)
Director, District.

P.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

36/11/225

GW/NH

PR 1/53-54

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
31 DEC 1953
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

23rd December, 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 1/53-54

Three copies of the above report are forwarded for your information, please.

This patrol, despite its brevity, appears to have been very well and conscientiously conducted. The report is, indeed, quite informative and Mr. Wenke is to be commended for his efforts.

The delay in submission was occasioned by the ill-health of Mr. Wenke upon his completion of the patrol.

(A.T. TIMPERLEY)
District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DISTRICT OFFICE
1 DEC 1953
WEWAK

Patrol Post,
AMBUNTI,
SEPIK DISTRCT.

10th November, 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
ANGORAM.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. I. of 53/54.

REPORT ON PATROLTO YELLOW RIVER PASSING THROUGH THE LOWER MAI-MAI, ANDD THE LOWER WAPI AREA.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY. P. B. WENKE. P. O.

EUROPEANS ACCOMPANYING. A. KELLY. E. M. A.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

1. Census the NUMAU area and contact the natives living to the west of NUMAU.

2. Endeavour to establish if there is any appreciable population between the Southern MAI-MAI boundaries, the LUMI boundaries, and the Sepik.

3. TO visit the Yellow River area.

4. To contact the Upper Sepik natives visited last May (Ambunti Report 6)

DURATION. 1/10/53--19/10/53 19 days.

PERSONEL.

Reg No. 3410 Constable ABENJO-I
" 2765 " NAMATIN.
" " 6629 " AKOBI.

N. M. O. SIKIN.

40 carriers.

INTRODUCTION.

The main purpose of the patrol was to establish if there are in reality natives inland from the Sepik and South of the MAI-MAI and WAPI boundaries, in the area that is marked on the map as entirely sago swamp.

On my patrol to the Upper Sepik River (Ambunti Report No. 6 of 52/53) it was stated that there are villages inland from the Sepik. The idea was to walk around the other side of the swamp and see if the natives contacted could throw any light on the natives between them and the Sepik.

PATROL DIARY.

1/10/53 Departed on patrol this morning per the MV. HOI-ON Captain Mr.R.MACKIE. Passed Yambon, Meliwei and finally anchored at BEGLEM. Camped.

2/10/53 Proceeded further inland up a grassy barad until the ship could proceed no furtner. Transferred to canoes and proceeded for anotner hour. Went ashore at Kowaka canoe point and walked to village through swamp arriving there at 12 noon. This pm censused the villages, KOWAKA, and NAGERI. Slept.

3/10/53. Proceeded to AmAKI. Censused. Recruited a carrier line. Camped.

4/10/53. Departed AmAKI 7.30 am. Passed through densely forrested plains. No roads but pads followed and tracks cut. 4.30 pm arrived at WASEI village. Village barricaded but natives friendly. Large quantities food purchased and patrol camped for the night.

5/10/53 Conducted initial census and book issued. Doubt if census complete. WASEI natives asked to guide the patrol to the next village. Arrived at NO-IN after four hours walk through forest and swamp. Natives friendly and large quantities of food purchased. This afternoon co nducted census and made enquiries re the surrounding country. E. M. A. very busy attending to numerous large tropical ulcers. 5pm. Some YAU natives walked into the village. The road to their village was through waist deep swamp, so the patrol did not visit the village. Camped for the night.

6/10/53. 7. am Departed for Perewate. 9am Broke out of the bush into gently undulating kunai country, interspersed with waist deep sago swamps. 12. 30pm arrived at TEGRA. Food purchased and the patrol moved to PEREWATE(censused for the first time by MR. G. WEARNE in 1952). Huge quantities of food brought forward and natives very friendly. Camped.

7/10/53. Patrol rested for the day. E. M. A. very busy attending the sick who were plentiful. Some information on lower area obtained.

8/10/53. PEREWATE natives tried to get the patrol to divert its course to DREKIKER rather than rather than proceed further in. Proceeded, however to AMORA(previously visited but not censused) Cool reception. This pm. officer and police walked to YIMIN to purchase food, which was obtained. Camped again at AMORA. A few small hamlets were passed ~~xxxx~~ through today but all were deserted.

9/10/53. Departed for YILUI. Arrived after 5 hours through kunai and sago swamp. Very large village and actually in the Lumi area. Natives friendly and lots of food purchased. Females extremely timid. The afternoon spent talkingto the natives re the surrounding area

10/10/53 Departed YILUI at 8am. Road passed through swampy plains and sago swamp at times waist deep. Arrived at YAKERDIM 4.30. Carriers and Officers exhausted. Food purchased and extra rations issued.

11/10/53 E. m. A. treating sick. 11am departed for ABRAU. A similiar road to yesterday. Arrived ABRAU 2pm.

11/10/53 continued. This village is regularly visited from LUMI and is actually only two days from LUMI. E.M.A. busy, as usual with the large number of sores etc.

12/10/53. Departed ABRAU 8 am and arrived at NAMI 12 noon after a hard walk through swamp and forest. Natives friendly but very timid. Limited amounts of food purchased. This pm lined what natives were present and explained the aims of the Government etc. Carriers quartered in one of the boy houses but terrified by jaw bones etc hanging up.

13/10/53. Departed Nami at 8 am. Walking through swamp kunai and forest. Passed through KAWO hamlet. Natives timid. Moved on to PABEI hamlet. Pitched the tents and camped. Afternoon spent amongst the natives. Some difficulty was experienced crossing the Yellow River today as only one very small canoe was available.

14/10/53. Departed PABEI 7.30. Arrived MIRIYAMI at 9 am. Hamlet deserted. Moved on through swamp and forest through two deserted hamlets and arrived at ABRIAMI on the banks of the Sepik River. Carriers very elated at again seeing the Sepik. This pm purchased five canoes from the ARRIAMI people. Two rafts were made out of the canoes for 200mile trip downstream to Ambunti.

15/10/53. Departed ABRIAMI and commenced drifting downstream. A few houses roughly constructed seen on the banks of the Sepik. Went ashore and pitched camp at 6. pm.

16/10/53. Broke camp at 6am. 10. am passed the May River. Contacted some natives who at first appeared hostile. Proceeded further downstream and arrived at IMIOK village at 6pm. Grand reception and large quantities of food purchased.

17/10/53. EMA attending to the sick. Departed downstream at 10a.m and eventually camped near KOBKAIN village at 6.30pm. Numerous natives seen on the Sepik during the day.

18/10/53. Broke camp at 6am. Drifted past Wogamush and Wasurian hamlets. Natives visited rafts in midstream. Camped at 6. pm.

19/10/53. Broke camp at 6am. Arrived YESSAN village at noon. Carrier line paid off and sent home. New crew taken on for four hour trip to Ambunti. Arrived Ambunti at 4. pm.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Owing to the nature of the terrain, the uncertainty of meeting natives and obtaining food the patrol, of necessity, moved fast. Several different linguistic groups were passed through and the attitude of the natives towards the patrol varied considerably.

The officer originally found out through the NUMAU natives that there were swamp dwellers inland from the Sepik. This was later confirmed when I visited the Upper Sepik and learnt from the WOGAMUSH, KAUIMBEI, OUM, TAURI, and IMIOK natives that there are villages inland with whom the river people have limited contact. At the time of this visit it was virtually impossible to proceed inland due to the wet and high water season. However now the opportunity was taken, during the dry, to make further enquiries from the other side into the habits of these natives

After the patrol left AMAKI tracks became indistinct and the natives contacted seemed reluctant to part with any information. All villages knew only the village on either side of them and very rarely moved out of their own territory.

The WASEI natives were friendly but at the same time timid. The village was barricaded at both ends however the natives state that all fighting has now ceased. A number of young men are away at work and to date none have returned. It is anticipated that the return of these men will greatly assist in bringing these people under Government influence. It was not until the patrol had left the WASEI/NO-IN area that it was found there were other villages towards the Sepik. This was learnt from the Luluai of PERAWATE(MAI-MAI) who some years ago as an Assistant Recruiter had entered the area in search of recruits. He states there are but three hamlets to his knowledge, who however know of more people deeper in.

After leaving the village of NO-IN the patrol moved to TEGRA and PERAWATI in the AITAPE S. D. The villages of WASEI should be controlled with the MAI-MAI natives and undoubtedly will be once the MAI-MAI Patrol Post is re-opened.

AMORA was the next village visited. This area has only been visied once before by a patrol from the Lumi Patrol Post. Relations between the NO-IN natives and the AMORA people are still not good. YIMIN, a group of hamlets near AMORA are old enemies of the NO-IN natives but I beleive fighting has ceased now. YIMIN village is situated on the edge of the MABEL RIVER(local name WUKURA). They could give no definite information on other groups furtner down the MABEL but on hunting expeditions had come across tracks., and were too afraid to wander far from home.

The YILUI natives are astrong group with an estimated population of at least 300 in the village. The village was the scene of tribal fighting only a few years ago but since the return of labourers this has died out. The YILUIS were not keen to accompany the patrol to YAKENDIM as they are afraid of the YAKENDIMS' sorcery. Only seven natives could be induced to accompany the patrol. There are other groups of natives in the area not yet contacted ~~xxxkx~~ who are friendly with the YILUI natives. The names of the hamlets are; KANAWA, YAU-A, YAUNA, YENWAN, MUTAUA, and AMBARI. It is beleived that a few young men from this village are away at work. When theses young men return will be the opportune time to establish the exact whereabouts of the villages.

After leaving ABRAU the patrol moved out of the gently undulating kunai plains and once again walked into the sago swamps and forests. The first of the Yellow River hamlets contacted was NAMI. This village has not been visited by a patrol since the war and the natives are particularly timid and primitive. These natives still retain the old custom of putting the dead on a platform outside the house. When the corpse has rotted ~~xxx~~ some of the bones are hung up in the men's house. When these platforms were observed the natives were advised by the E. M. A. and myself of the danger to health involved and the Governments attitude towards this type of burial, but undoubtedly this custom will prevail until the area is patrolled regularly.

There appears to be quite a large population centred around the Yellow River. The Officers saw no large villages but hamlets of five and six houses were passed through on several occasionsand undoubtedly many were by passed in the bush. The only effective way of patrolling this area would be to establish a base camp at the old Yellow River Police Post. Our patrol, having carried all our supplies from Ambunti could not afford to spend too much time in the area as food in sufficient quantities to feed the carrier line was not available. All hamlets in the area spoke vaguely of the swamp dwellers off the Sepik but no definite information was gained.

ABRIAMI was the first Sepik village reached, and it is estimated that this village is approximately 180 miles above Ambunti. The ABRIAMI natives were asked to accompany the patrol to INIOK but refused on the grounds that the IWOM and MO-I natives would kill and eat them on the return journey. Canoes were therefore purchased outright.

When passing the MAY River mouth one large canoe and a number of armed natives were seen on the bank. When the rafts approached the natives melted into the bush and could not be induced to come out. We left a few small items of trade on a stump and shoved off into midstream. Shortly afterwards the natives re-appeared, found the trade, and were soon following us downstream. Brisk trade ensued the natives offering paddles, bows and arrows and stone axes for razor blades etc. It was ascertained that the natives were of the MO-I tribe who are greatly feared by both the INIOK and ABRIAMI natives. However good relations were established and the next patrol visiting the area by pinnace should be able to visit their villages. I would advise extreme caution when again contacting these natives for although they seem very child-like and simple I am sure they could be particularly dangerous if provoked.

Once INIOK was reached all villages from there downstream had been previously visited by the writer. The patrol now moved at a liesurely pace chatting with the natives met and buying food to augment the almost exhausted rations. All villagers seen gave the patrol an enthusiastic reception but were mystified that the 'Ambunti Papa' (Ambunti Patrol Officer) should be coming down the Sepik after having obviously not gone up by the river. A short explanation cleared up their doubts.

The native situation in the area around INIOK is very satisfactory but I would like to see the natives at the mouth of the MAY and FREIDA Rivers contacted as the ABRIAMI natives will not venture down until the MO-I people are under some control. Unfortunately the lack of food andtne unwieldy rafts on which the patrol was travelling prompted the officer to keep moving and await the opportunity to visit these people when a pinnace is available.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The staple diet throughout the whole area is sago. This is generally fried or boiled and invariably eaten with some form of game

Supplementary vegetables are, yams, taro, kau-kau, paw-paw, bananas and a limited supply of coconuts. Edible leaves, of which there are several varities are also boiled with yams and bananas and made into quite a tasty stew. Another variation of the diet is edible fungus which grows on rotting trees. Cooked it is much like a mushroom in flavour.

Most of the villages visited are situated near a river and this supplies the natives with fish which is usually eaten with sago. Game is quite plentiful. All types of birds and pidgeons are hunted, mainly with bows and arrows. Also wild pigs, wallabies, possums, rats are hunted and killed. The meat is usually smoked and stored away for future use. Domestic pigs and fowls are rather scarce and most of the natives were reluctant to part with their pigs even for steel goods.

White wood grubs that breed in rooting sago palms are classed as a delicacy and are generally eaten with sago. May flies, which periodically appear on the Sepik are also an addition to the diet of the river people. When the May flies 'come up' they attract the fish who come close to the surface to catch the flies. The Sepik natives take advantage of this, man their canoes andshoot the fish with pronged spears.

As a whole the area visited are very well off for food, and really have quite a variety of foods all which revolve around sago.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

The standard of housing observed in the various villages varied considerably but was usually of poor quality.

The NUMAU natives are content to sleep on the ground with only a roof above them and no side walls. They also contruct their 'wet season houses' which are built on low lying ground. They are totally enclosed box-like huts that are almost mosquito proof. When the mosquitoes are at their peak the natives extinguish all lights, creep into the huts and shut the trapdoor-like opening. This is only natural as the mosquitoes in this swampy region have to be seen and felt to be believed.

WASEI and NO-IN natives who are midway between the NUMAU and MAI-MAI, have similiar housing to the NUMAUS'. They do however build quite ornate Haus Tambarans (Ceremonial Houses).

Large villages were few and far between in the area visited. Small three to four house hamlets are common and these are usually situated near the garden areas. In most gardens one house is constructed for the use of the whole hamlet for storing and shelter purposes. The Yellow River natives commonly construct houses twenty-to thirty feet above the ground. This is done to get away from the mosquitoes and as a defence measure. A few crudely constructed tree houses, with retractible ladders were observed around the Yellow River area. Extremly large boy houses which also acts as a men's dormitory are built surrounded by the women's ~~ka~~ smaller houses. The house, which is of triangular appearance, is built about fifteen feet above the ground. The interior of such a house is usually in a deep gloom and decorated with crocidile heads and human jaw bones.

Undoubtedly the best housing senn on this patrol, or for that matter the best houses now standing on the Sepik River, are in the INIOK area. They are enormous conical structures extremely well and solidly built. Inside it is quite dark and alive with mosquitoes. This however is of secondary importans as all natives sleep in "baskets" (woven grass mats resembling an oversize airstrip windsock). It is not uncommon for five men plus pigs dogs and fowls to sleep in a basket at night.

It ~~is xx gre xx pkky x~~

E ROADS, WATERWAYS AND BRIDGES.

The roads throughout the area are very poor and quite often non-existant. however this is only to be expected as most of the villages have only been visited once or twice and some have not been visited since the war.

The terrain although not mountainous is very difficult owing to its low lying swampy nature. Fromthe northern bank of the Sepik in towards the Aitape-LUMI-MAPRIK hills the first few hours is almost entirely grassy swamp. This then merges into dense jungle interspersed with sago swamps, which are practically impenetrable. On the Southern edge of the MAI-MAI the gently undulating hills commence-the valleys in between these ridges being either dense bush or waist deep sago swamp, which in the wet rises to shoulder deep. The patrol generally spent a couple of hours each day ploughing through this type of swamp. The wild sago thorns and leeches tormented the carriers to no end, who naturally found the going very tough.

Four rivers were crossed over during the patrol-the WAGASU; the MABEL; the WAGANA; and the Yellow.

All are tidal streams and at the point where the patrol crossed them only five feet deep but nevertheless quite a swift current was encountered. In the wet season or after heavy rains rafts would have to be constructed as no canoes, except on the Yellow, are available. The Wagana River seems quite deep at the mouth but owing to the number of snags - consider navigation by pinnace would be rather risky

No bridges at all were seen.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Officials in the NUMAU area are quite efficient and capable.

At WASEI and NO-IA two luluais were appointed on probation to get work started on rest houses etc.

PEREWATE village officials, in the MAI-MAI areawere very co-operateive and helpful. It was in this area that additional carriers and food were obtained without the slightest difficulty.

The probationary luluai appointed at MUORA by a previous patrol is a very weak type and has no control whatsoever over his villagers. Appropriate remarks were entered in the village book for the P/O Lumi's information.

The YILOI luluai is a good man but has his hands full with a very large village and, as yet, rather unruly natives.

The YAREDIM/ADRAU area officials are well established and co-operative. They are under the direct supervision of the O.I.C. LUMI.

In the Yellow River villages visited no officials had yet been appointed. A probationary luluai was appointed

at NAMI and a village book issued. A village book was also issued at PABEI and ADRIAMI for the recording of information.

All offials in the INIOK and WOGAMUSH area areperforming their duties as well as can be expected from these unsophisticated natives.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Mr. A. ABDUL. RMA in charge of the Ambunti hospital accompanied the patrol.

The health of the natives seen whilst not good could not be classed as below average.

All villagers were very keen to receive treatment and literally mobbed the medical assistant. The main ailment was the tropical ulcer. Some extremely bad cases were seen and treated. At one village, AMORA, four chronic ulcers were treated and the relatives advised to carry the patients to LUMI-the nearest hospital-four days hard walk away.

The natives living in villages along the route followed are in a very isolated area. They have the choice of two hospitals, Drekikir and Lumi, both of which are about 3-4 days walk away.

The natives in the INIOK/WOGAMUSH AREA are looked after by the E.M.A. at Ambunti. In the last six months quite a numberof patients have been coming down from this area. This is attributed to the medical and D.D.S. patrols that have visited the area this year.

SUGGESTIONS FOR FUTURE PATROLS.

Type of trade most useful: Salt, razor blades, small knives and beads.

The small education Drummond Sparrow was of great assistance in winning the confidence of the timid type of natives encountered.

The patrol carried full rations for 50 natives for ten days, assuming that local food purchases would augment the rations and keep the patrol in food for three weeks. This assumption was correct. Food is difficult to purchase in this area.

Fifty lb. tins of Dog Biscuits were found to be very popular amongst the carriers and are easily dispensed during a rest on the road.

Owing to the swampy country, rice was done up in 80lb bagsand securely wrapped in bags similiar to mail bags.

A small hand mosquito spray is an essential. Likewise long trousers and long-sleeved shirts are necessary in the evenings as the mosquitoes are very fierce.

Gum boots were found to be superior to Army boots when on flat and swamp country.

A pressure cooker was found very useful for cooking game speedily in the evening before the mosquitoes descended.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol cannot claim to have accomplished a great deal. However the officer is satisfied that there are natives between the MAI-MAI and the Sepik. The best points to contact these from would be the MAI-MAI and Yellow River. Ambunti is too far away and inaccessible to provide a good base camp for patrolling and administration.

Undoubtedly the MAI-MAI and Yellow River Posts will be re-opened agin some day but until then these people will remain more or less as they have for centuries.

I would like to conclude on the same topic as I concluded in my Report No.6. of 52/53. i.e the absolute necessity for a good Diesel pinnace at Ambunti for the Patrol Officers use. I have conducted hard patrols in the mountains of the Morobe District but never have I been so exhausted as by the canoe travelling, heat, humidity and mosquitoes in this area. A good pinnace would make the going much easier.

P.B. Wenke

P. WENKE. P. O.

O. I. C. AMBUNTI.

APPENDIX A.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO I OF 53/54

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

REG. N. O 3410 Constable. ABENJO-I

Constable-in-Charge. A fearless man who knows how to handle primitive natives. Has had ten years service and deserves promotion.

REG. NO. 2765 CONSTABLE. NAMATIN.

An excellent type. Always elert and knows his job. Not N. C. O. material.

REG. NO. 6629 CONSTABLE AKOBEI.

Not meant for patrolling in uncontrolled areas. Although of fine phisique 'cracks up' when the going gets a bit hard. Conduct only fair.

P. B. Wenke

P. B. WENKE. P. O.

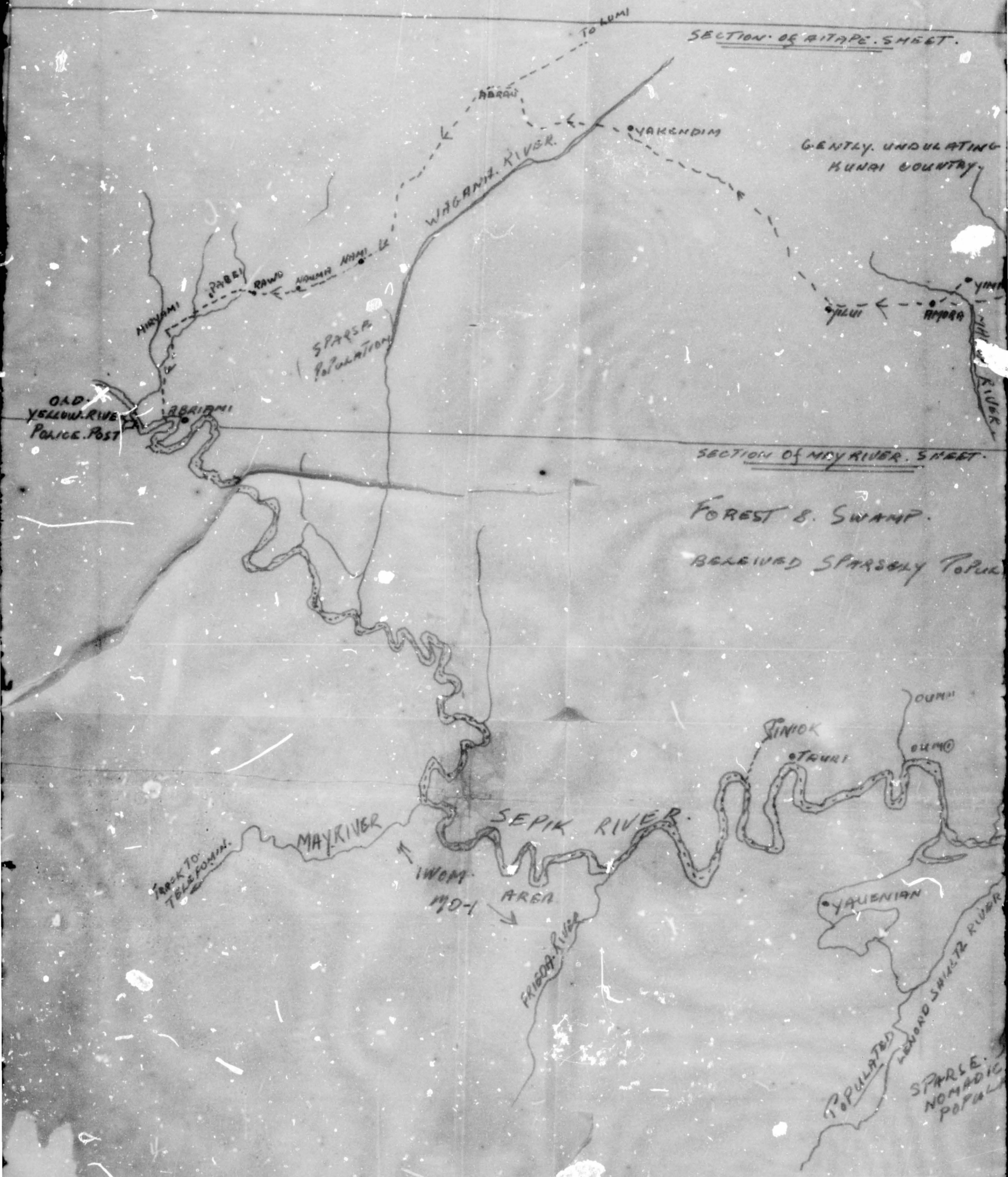
O. I. C. AMBUNTI.

Pencil Writing

AMBUNTI PATR

AMBUNTI OVER

+ RETURN



AMBUNTI PATROL No 1. of 53/54.

AMBUNTI OVERLAND TO YELLOW RIVER + RETURN DOWN SEPIK RVR

MAP. SE

LEGEN

TION OF AITAPE SHEET.

SECTION OF W

TO OLD MAI-MAI POST.

GENTLY UNDULATING KUNAI COUNTRY.

PEARWATER

TO DREKIKIR POST.

TSUBA

YIMIN

YUWI

AMBRA

WHEEL RIVER

W/SEPIK RIVER

NO-GIN

WHSE1

TION OF NAY RIVER SHEET.

SECTION OF A

EST & SWAMP.

IVED SPARSELY POPULATED.

YAV AREA.

AMARI

NALARI

KOWAKA

DUNH

SINIOK

TAURI

OKMO

SEPIK RV.

YAUENIAN

POPULATED ALONG SHULTZ RIVER

SPARSE NOMADIC POPULATION

Pencil Writing

MAP REFERENCE

AMBUNTI 4 MILES TO 1" SERIES

AITAPE " " "

MAY. RIVER " " "

53/54.

ELLOW RIVER.

E. RV.R

LEGEND ------ ROUTE FOLLOWED.

SECTION OF W/AWAY SHEET.

TO DREKIKIR POST.

F

NO-2 N

WAGI

SECTION of AMBUNTI SHEET

VAY AREA.

AMAKI

NAGERI

KOMAKA

TELEFOMIN

SEPIK RV.

BEGLEM

AMBUNTI

YAMARI

TANGORAM 200 MLS.

Pencil Writing

P. WENNE.
24/9/52.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AMBUNTI) Report No. 2 OF 53/54

Patrol Conducted by P.B. HENKE P.O.

Area Patrolled CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans A.KELLY E.M.A.

Natives.....

Duration—From 12/V/19 54 to 19/V/19 54

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../18.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS 2) WAR DAMAGE PAYMENTS 3) INVESTIGATE UNREST IN AIBOM VILLAGE 4) MEDICAL INSPECTION.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

DS30-II-23I

15th May 1954

The District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

Patrol Report AMBUNTI. No.2/53-54.
Paragraph on Education, page 5.

The Director of Education has made the following comment on the extract on 'Education' in this Report which was sent to him :-

> "The extract from the above Patrol Report, in which the hope is expressed that a school may soon be started at Ambunti, and advising that the local natives could be counted upon to co-operate in regard to buildings, etc. has been noted for reference. With the existing staff facilities, further expansion is not practicable at the present time, and although Ambunti is on the list of proposed schools, no immediate information can be given as to how long it will be before that item of our planning can be put into practice".

For your information and that of the Officer-in-Charge at AMBUNTI Patrol Post please.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.DDS&NA.

36/11/231 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
21 APR 1954

In Reply Please Quote

No. D/2-C-4.

Department of Education,
Port Moresby.

Memorandum for—

22nd April, 1954.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SUBJECT: EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT NO. 2 CHAMBRI LAKES AREA AMBUNTI SEPIK DISTRICT.

// The extract from the above Patrol Report, in which the hope is expressed that a school may soon be started at Ambunti, and advising that the local natives could be counted upon to co-operate in regard to buildings, etc. has been noted for reference. With the existing staff facilities, further expansion is not practicable at the present time, and although Ambunti is on the list of proposed schools, no immediate information can be given as to how long it will be before that item of our planning can be put into practice. //

W. C. Groves

(W. C. Groves)
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION.

30.11.231

13th April, 1954.

District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

Subject: Ambunti Patrol Report
No. 2 of 1953/1954

The Report of the above Patrol carried out by Patrol Officer P.B. MENKE to the CHAMBRIC LAKES AREA is acknowledged.

2. It indicates that a useful piece of field work was completed satisfactorily, although travelling conditions and the mosquitoes were at times very troublesome.

3. Experience has shown in the past that prompt and firm action is the only sound way of dealing with individual native upstarts and pseudo-prophets who if left to themselves can cause confusion, unhappiness, neglect and even death among the native population in the vicinity.

4. It is evident that such action has been taken in this matter and the native situation in the area should return to normal.

5. MR. MENKE's remarks regarding a Government School at AMBUNTI will be underlined when sent to the Director of Education. It would indeed be a worthwhile project, however the shortage of competent teachers will render expansion in this sphere difficult for some time to come.

A.A.Roberts
(A.A.Roberts)
Director

38/11/831

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
Madang
RECEIVED
12 APR 1954

In Reply Please Quote

No. P.R. 2-53/54

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

7th April, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District,
Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 2-53/54

Submitted for information please.

This patrol was a follow up, subsequent to my visit down the Sepik River in January - February of this year. Mr. Wenke accompanied me on the trip and again during March, 1954.

The patrol calls for little immediate comment. With the advent of a vessel for the Sepik River and tighter control by the now Assistant District Officer, Mr. G.R.G. Wearne, cause for concern about the area should be nonexistent.

My special reports WK. 31-1/159 of 5th February 1954 and WK. 31-1/168 of 24th March 1954, have some bearing on the situation.

Elliott-Smith

(S. ELLIOTT-SMITH)
District Commissioner

Copies to A.D.O., ANGORAM (2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ambunti Patrol Post,
Angoram Sub-District,
SEPIK DISTRICT.

5th March, 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,
ANGORAM.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 53/54

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL. P B. WENKE. P. O.

EUROPEANS ACCOMPANYING. A. KELLY. E. M. A.

OBJECTS. OF PATROL. 1. CENSUS.
2. WAR DAMAGE PAYMENTS.
3. Investigation of unrest at AIBOM village.
4. Medical Inspection.

DURATION. 12/2/54--19/2/54....8 days.

PERSONEL ACCOMPANYING. REG. No. 3967 L/Cpl LINGUT.
" 1987 Const. URCHU
" 3926 " JANGE
" 7126 " POGI
" 3596 " KARIS.

LAST D. D. S. PATROL. OCT, 52.....P. WENKE. P. O.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was of a routine nature through country well and truly under Administration control. The natives throughout the whole area were found to be most co-operative and helpful

---

PATROL DIARY.

I2/2/54. Departed Ambunti 0800. Arrived NYAURANGE village I500. Camped.

I3/2/54. Canoed to ARINJONE hamlet. Lined censused and inspected. This afternoon left for CHAMBRI village.

I4/2/54. Lined and censused the three Chambri hamlets; KILIMBIT, INDIGEI, and WOMBUN. Paid War Damage Claims and heard complaints this afternoon.

I5/2/54 Left for AIBOM village. I hours canoeing. Censused village. This afternoon held meeting in the HAUS TAMBARAN to determine reason for unrest in the village.

I6/2/54. Left for TIMBUNERI. Lined village. This afternoon proceeded to CHANGRIMAN. Also lined the villages of MENSUAT and YAMBIYAMBI. Paid War Damage Claims.

I7/2/54. Proceeded to MARI village. Lined MARI and MILEI and spent the night here.

I8/2/54. Departed for LUKLUK. Arrived I200. Lined and then proceeded to GARAMAMBU. Censused and inspected village.

I9/2/54. Left for YERAKAI village. Censused heard complaints and departed for Ambuntiarriving at I400.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The patrol had several aims but the principal idea was to investigate the rumours of a re-occurence of Cargo Cult in AIBOM village.

Constable MANDO of the MENYAMYA Detachment reported to me that a native named BOWI was setting himself in opposition to the appointed Government officials and generally creating unrest amongst the villagers.

BOWI was reported to have said to a large gathering of men in the haus Tambaran:

I. If I give permission to the people of this village to listen to the officials, they may, otherwise no.

II. When I give the word to eat all may eat.

III. At the time the luluai summons all with the garamut to busy themselves with village work I must go first. If I don't appear for work no one can.

IV. Anyone with complaints or courts is to come to me.

V. No one has permission to attend the officials meetings(kivungs) unless I am present.

VI. I am in charge of all affairs in this village.

All the above allegations were thoroughly investigated and witnesses came forward readily. There was no doubt whatsoever that BOWI was endeavouring to ursurp the powers of the village officials and generally tending to give rise to trouble and ill-feeling amongst the villagers.

The native BOWI was one of the principals in the Cargo cult outbreak in the MALINGAI-PALEMBAI-AIBOM area during 1949 and in addition was QUOTE, 'in possession of a letter which gave him authority to do anything he pleased. AIBOM Village Book-H. THOMAS. P. O., 1950'. Unquote.

I have no doubt that BOWI, observing the activities of the Luluai of Mindimbit, LOLIBAGU and MAS of Angriman, again tried to set himself up as a big man. (This incident was investigated by D/C Mr. Elliott-Smith on his recent trip from Ambunti to Angoram.) However as his last two efforts failed miserably and landed him in gaolhhe adopted amore subtle approach, rather than claiming to work miracles.

On the strength of the above allegations a general meeting of the villagers and nearby officials was called. This meeting took the form of an address-the writer advising all of our economy, the working principles of the Government, the help New Guinea natives xare receiving from the Government and at the same time pointing out the foolishness and utter stupidity of BOWI's statements. Several questions were asked and subsequently answered.

As with the unrest on the Middle Sepik(MINDIBET area) I feel we have nicked the trouble makers work in the bud. I do not anticipate any more trouble at AIBOM as BOWI had no "lieutenants", and actually had no following although I am inclined to think that had he been allowed to continue for another month he may have obtained the backing of the very susceptible young labourers recently reptriated from the main centres.

Later on in the afternoon BOWI was charged under section 83.(b) of the N. A. R., convicted, and sentenced to six months hard labour at AMBUNTI.

Native affairs at other villages in the group were found to be in order. The unrest that was brewing at AIBOM had not spread further inland. All villages were addressed and advised that stupid thoughtlesss talk would not be tolerated.

For the main part the young men in the area are bright, keen and desirous of advancing also improving their way of life. BUT-they are not at all keen on hard work. A talk was given to the effect that European goods did do not grow on trees and hard work is the only solution. I sincerely hope that the delegations of natives who have been visiting Sydney recently are shown over a few steel works and like establishments.

The CHAMBRIS' are quite anxious to receive visits from Europeans. They are off the main Sepik and have no ready access to trade stores. The trader fills the same position and causes the same delight as the travelling salesman in outback Australia.

Mr. H. C. Brown of ANGORAM spends about two weeks of each month in the area buying crocidile skins and general trading. He is well liked by the natives, is very fair, and his presence is appreciated by the natives as it is a means to earn a few pounds pocket money. (Crocidile hunters on the Sepik get the natives to shoot the crocidile, with spears, and skin it. The European buys the skin at 2/- per foot, the moat reverting back to the man who shot it-a very fair scheme as the native certainly receives a good price.)

There has been no serious crime in the area over the last year and I would class the native situation as satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The natives in the Chambri Lakes area are not good gardeners. Their existence depends mainly on sago and fish. The Lakes abound in fish, which the females net and smoke. Portion are set aside for their own use whilst the remainder are taken to TOLOMBI village, BURUI KUNAI, and traded for sago. Actually the CHAMBRIS'have plenty sago palms of their own but find it easier to catch fish and trade for sago rather than work their own.

All villages have small gardens mainly close to the houses Gardening land is rather scarce and most yams and kau kau are planted near the waters edge. The small nut in the pod of the water lily is also eaten to supplement the diet. The long green stem of the water lily is chewed and seems quite edible.

AIBOM natives obtain quite a large amount of their food by trading pottery for it. They are renowned right throughout the area for their craftmenship in constructing sago storage jars, saucepans, frying pans, and fire places, which they call 'stoves'.
These articles are eagerly sought after by the other Chambri villages and also the main river villages who will pay up to one pound or equivalent food for a good storage jar.

Livestock in hte form of pigs, ducks and fowls, is not plentiful but nevertheless sufficient. They are not eaten for everyday meals but are reserved for special occasions- funerals, marriages or the return of labourers. The ruling price for ducks is-female £I; male IO/-.

EDUCATION.

The Catholic Mission have the only schools in the CHAMBRI LAKES area. The teachers however are only half trained(if that) and the standard reached being very poor. Fourteen natives are absent at TOLOMBI(one daystravel from CHAMBRI), attending the school run by Father KOWOLSKI and BRother SCZRANK.

Several young lads approached me to be sent to the GOv school at either MAPRIK or BORAM. Enquiries were made but both schools were reported to be already overcrowded. It is a pity though that a few young boys from this area could not attend at Government school.

Whilst stationed at the Morobe Patrol Post the local natives constructed a school quite close to the station. The plans were drawn up by the District Education Officer and I personally supervised the construction of the buildings. Two native teachers educated at DREGERHAFEN were eventually posted to the school. It would be a great boon to AMBUNTI if a similiar project could be started and I am sure the local natives could be counted upon to co-operate. I appreciate the position regarding shortage of teachers but I think some effort should be made improve these out of the way stations. I would appreciate your opinion on the above suggestion.

ROADS AND COMMUNICATIONS

Ninety percent of the travelling between villages is done by canoe across the various lakes.

Some difficulty was experienced reaching AIBOM, CHANGRIMAN and MARI villages. This was due to strong winds and floating grass islands. In some sections the natives have "barads"or small tracks cut through the grass enough for canoes to slip through. This is very laborious work but must be done if the natives are to keep their roads open. During the night should a strong wind blow small floating islands will be blown into the barads and completely spoil their work.

Prior to our arrival the natives put a lot of work into cleaning the barads but the wind sprang up and frequently we had to drag the canoes across the grass-the hordes of mosquitoes who breed in the grass didn't improve conditions either.

The only section of road encountered was in the GARAMAMBU area and this was found to be in good condition.

OFFICIALS, VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

Housing in all villages was quite satisfactory and in some instances good. This is a direct result of three D. D. S and three P. H. D. visits within the past eighteen months.

Most of the villages are built on the islands and all the houses are lined along the waterfront-a very attractive setting.

Village officials in the area are a very mediocre crowd and there is not one who is really good. However the officials job is a thankless one, and taking everything into consideration they do a pretty fair job.

MARI and MILEI villages with a total population of only one hundred and twenty people consistsof five widely separated hamlets. They are a woeby poor group whose deaths over the last three years have outnumbered births by two to one. In breeding was also evident. Subsequently the natives were advised to combine and form one village with a decent line of houses and latrines. They were told that living in isolated groups was forbidden as it was, obviously, unhealthy and detrimental to good Administration. This work will be checked on this month.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health of all villagers was quite good with the exception of the MARI group. Census statistics show that there were ninety three births compared with forty deaths. These figures speak for themselves.

Generally speaking the hygiene, sanitation, and welfare has improved out of sight since my patrol, No. 3 of 52/53.

As Mr. Medical Assistant KELLY accompanied the patrol details of the situation in the individual villages will not be gone into.

P. B. Wimbush
O.I.C Ambunti

APPENDIX. A.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 2 of 53/54

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

REG. NO. 3967 L/CPL LINGUT.

Excellent N.C.O. in all respects. Will be attending the MAY N.C.O. course. Deserves promotion.

REG. NO. I987 Const URCHU.

Just transferred to this station from MAPRIK. Has been in the force over ten years and knows his job. Willing and helpful.

REG. NO. 3986 Const. JANGE.

A new arrival at thePost. Very helpful. An asset on the patrol.

REG. NO. 3596 Const. KARIS.

Also a new arrival. Knows his job and handles natives well.

REG. NO. CONST POGI.

An oldtimer. Helpful loyal and willing.

P. B. Wenke.

P. B. WENKE. P. O.

O.I.C. AMBUNTI.

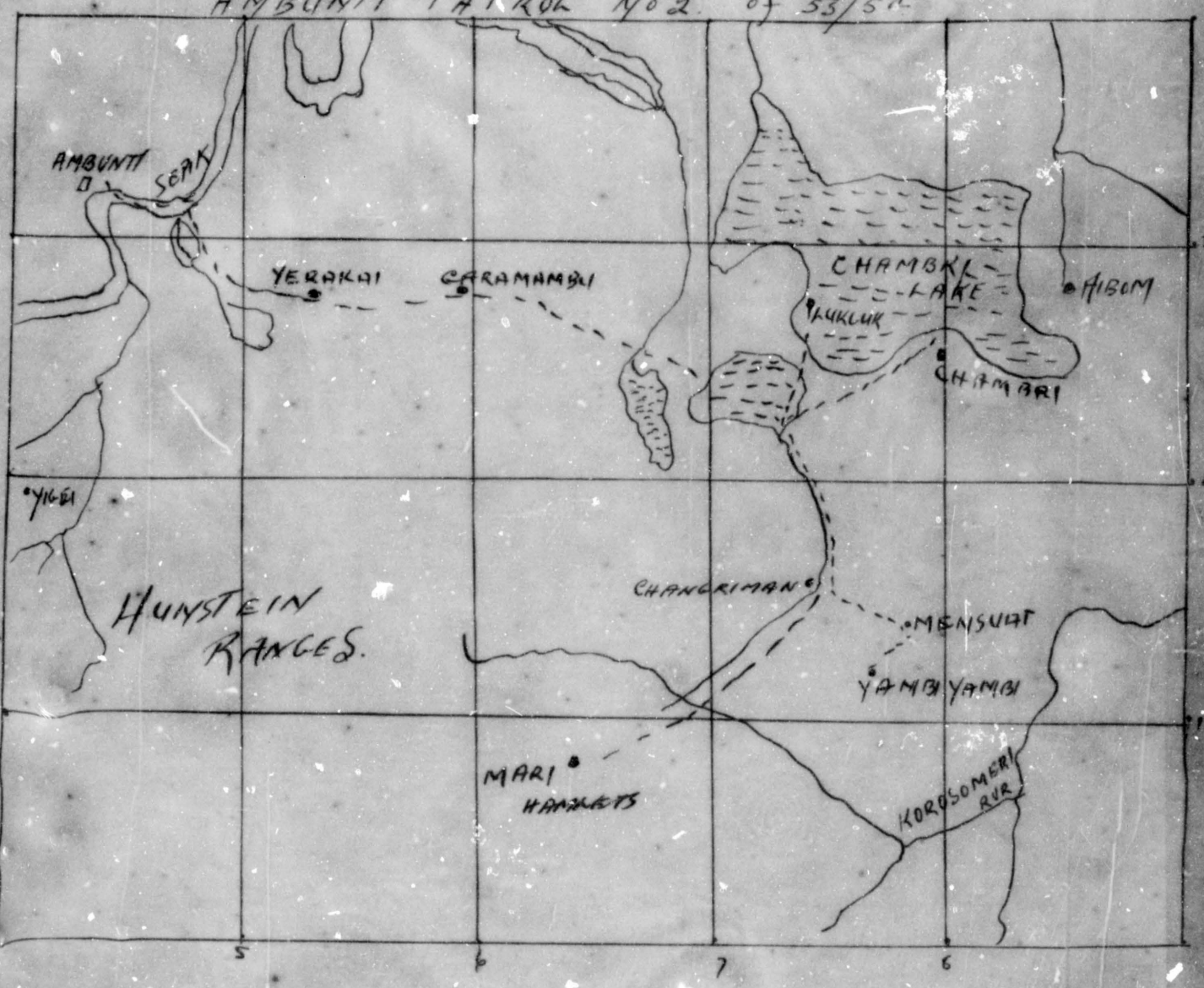
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1953/54 CHAMBRI LAKES.

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
ARINJONG	13·2·54	1	2				1											5	10		2			6				1		4	30	1	24	1	24	3·	10	13	22	23	75
KILIMBIT	14·2·54	10	3			1								1	2									31	2			6		35	36	11	57	2	65	3	23	42	22	21	227
WOMBUN	"	6	4							2				1	1									21						20	37	11	40		44	3·	13	16	13	13	108
KADEGRI	"	4	4												1					1				19	1					23	33	15	40	1	34	3·	51	58	30	45	184
KIBOM	15·2·54	10	9					1				1	1	3	2									35				4		38	94	27	75	2	79	3·	85	92	77	92	385
TIMBUNHGRI	16·2·54	5	3															10	5		1			2						8	27	8	35		35	3·	39	23	28	41	133
MENSHAI	"		2																					9						10	18	4	24	1	20	3·	22	8	19	30	88
YANGUNHGRI	"		3							1	1			2	1									11	2					11	24	4	20	1	21	3·	20	11	18	21	69
CHANGRIMBAI	17·2·54	4	4											2	1					1				13	1					10	26	8	31	1	20	3	18	23	17	34	106
MARI	"	1	4											2	2									11						8	35	5	25	1	30	3	14	8	27	39	99
MILEI														1										9						3	10		12		11	2	5	4	5	11	34
LUKLUK	18·2·54	1	2					1						1	1						2	1		1				2	1	21	9	2	13	1	11	2	10	11	8	14	47
CHANGRIMBAI	"	2	2	1						1														28				1		10	40	14	46	5	33	3	34	34	21	48	164
YERAKAI	19·2·54	3	2	1										2	1									8	1					9	17	4	26	2	29	5·	24	20	12	23	83
TOTALS		49	44	2		1	1	2		3	2	1	1	15	12			15	15	1	4	1	-	204	7			14	1	173	433	117	472	17	448	3·	410	333	356	549	1921

AMBUNTI PATROL No 2. of 53/54.



TRACED FROM. No. 0491 AMBUNTI 4 MILE. SERIES.

LEGEND. - - - - ROUTE FOLLOWED

11.3.54

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK-AMBUNTI Report No. 1 OF 1954/55

Patrol Conducted by N.J. GRANT

Area Patrolled BURUI "KUNAI" AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NO

Natives 3 POLICE

Duration—From 25 / 11 /1954 to 11 / 12 /1954

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MARCH /1953

Medical .... AUGUST /1954

Map Reference E

Objects of Patrol CENSUS

ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

29 / 12 /1954

Heath-Smith

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Village Popul

Year 1954

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MI	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	
GAIKAROBI	27.11.54	13	11	1	1			3	3					8	8	1	1	
NOGOSOP	28.11.54	7	5								1	1		2	2			
WOMBUNGEI	29.11.54	11	11	3	2		2	1	1					1	1			
KUBUNGI	29.11.54	8	6	1	3										5			
WANIKO	30.11.54	3	7	1	1				2					3				
WORIMBI	30.11.54	5	8	3	1					1	1							
KAIMBIAN	30.11.54	4	7		3										1			
SARUM	1.12.54	3	3					1						3	2			
YAKIAP	1.12.54	3	3			2								2	2			
MIAMBEI	1.12.54	4	2		2													
SLEI NO1	2.12.54	6	6		1	2	1	1						2				
SLEI NO2	2.12.54	2	2											2	1			
AURIMBIT	2.12.54	12	10	2					1					2	3			
KOSIMBI	3.12.54	8	6		1	2								1	1		6	
NAGOTIMBI	3.12.54	5	3	2				1	2						2		2	
KAMBU	3.12.54		Before this village had been censused with the villa															
NAMANGOA	4.12.54	5	9			2	1	1		1				1	2		4	
TOLIMBI	4.12.54	14	6	1										2	1			
JIGINIMBU	4.12.54	3	1		1	1									2			
YINDUGEI	4.12.54	4	4				2							2	2			
NAMBAGOA	5.12.54	3	6		1	1								1			1	
YANGET	6.12.54	8	8		1			2	2						2			
VAGIPUT	6.12.54	3	2	1					1	1					1			
WEREMAN	6.12.54	5	3	1				1						6	8			
KWIMBA	7.12.54	8	9		1	2			3		1				2	1	2	
KAMPUPU	7.12.54	4	4		1	2	2		1					2				
BENSIM	7.12.54	2	2			1								2			5	
BURUI	8.12.54	3	6	1		2								1				
JAMA	8.12.54	15	10	2		1			1					2	3			
MO-1	9.12.54	1	5				1				1			1		1	4	
MAINGUGU	9.12.54	2	5					2						2	1		3	
BANWINGEI	9.12.54	2	1														2	
YAMINI	9.12.54	4		1	2			1		1					1	1		
SENGAU	10.12.54	16	8				1					1		5	3		9	
MAIWI	10.12.54	1	4	1			1		1					1	4			
TOTALS		197	183	19	23	18	11	14	18	4	4	2		60	60	4	38	

30-II-260

6

4.

4th January, 1955

The District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

Patrol Report AMBUNTI No.I of 1954/55

Acknowledgment is hereby made of the above-mentioned Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer N.J.Grant, following his Patrol of the Barui 'Kamsi' area.

I am pleased with the tenor of this Report which indicates that Mr.Grant is applying himself to his field work with keenness and enterprise.

This area is obviously in need of the follow-up Patrol which is intended in March, and the combination of these Patrols should give a necessary fillip to village improvement and government prestige.

(A.R. Robinson),
Director.

P/A Sepik 51/55

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

36/11/260

In Reply Please Quote

No. P.R. AMB.1/54-55/1016

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK, 29th December, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT NO.1/54-55 AMBUNTI - Mr. N.J. GRANT, CPO

For your information please.

During my visit to Ambunti in mid-November last I gave Mr. Grant permission to do this patrol which he has carried out very well indeed. I agree with Mr. Wearne that he is worthy of commendation.

Mr. Grant's general application in this phase of his work is excellent.

(S. ELLIOTT-SMITH)
District Commissioner

COPY TO: A.D.O. Angoram (2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ANG.30-1/PR.AMB. 1/54-55

Sub-district Office,
ANGORAM.

24 December 54

District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
W E W A K .

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT 1/54-55

Forwarded in quadruplicate is the above patrol report submitted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer N.J.Grant. This was Mr. Grant's first patrol and appears to have been conducted conscientiously and intelligently. Mr. Grant has obviously paid attention to detail during this patrol.

Eighteen months have elapsed since the last patrol to this area. This is as long as most villages in this sub-district were previously patrolled. As you are well aware, the only remedy for any faults which are found on patrols now is a regular and constant patrol programme. I am please to see that Mr. Grant hopes to visit this area in three months time. He should then be able to consolidate the position generally in the area.

The matter of natives from the Burui Area attending the Angoram Village Higher School will be discussed with the District Education Officer during his next visit to this station. If they are of sufficient standard, then I feel that they should be accepted. There is accommodation available for them.

The number of natives absent at various places of employment is rather alarming. Mr.Grant's comments in the penultimate paragraph of his introduction are a well known truth in this sub-district. Whether he can obtain the co-operation of recruiters in the same manner as has been achieved here is problematical. He has to contend with those recruiters operating from Maprik whom, in all probability, he rarely, if ever, sees. I suggest that the only measures to be taken to ensure compliance with his instructions in respect of the villages would be to close the entire area to all recruiting. A recommendation on these lines will be made to the Officer in Charge at AMBUNTI.

I feel that Mr. Grant should be commended for his fine effort.

AMBUNTI, like ANGORAM, has no stocks of Population Register Sheets, hence the absence in this report.

Asst. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMB 30 - 1,
Patrol Post,
Ambunti,
Angoram Sub-district
Sepik District.
13 . 12 . 54 .

The Assistant District Officer,
Angoram.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 54/55

Report of a Patrol to the Burui Kunai Area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL — N. J. Grant C. P. O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL :- 1. Revision of Census.
2. Routine Native Administration.

DURATION :- 25/11/54 - 11/12/54. 16 days.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED :- Reg. No 3905 Const. Arai.
Reg. No 3926 Const. Jange.
Reg. No 6477 Const. Moti.
N. M. A. Konongowi.

LAST D. N. A. PATROL — March, 1953 . Mr P. B. Wenke.

.....

INTRODUCTION :-

This patrol was to an area which has been under Govt. control for many years and in constant contact with the Catholic Mission which is established in that area.

Hence, it is reasonable to expect these natives to realise the necessity of building good homes and maintaining hygienic conditions in their villages.

Most of the villages and roads had been specially cut for my arrival and, in the main, my impression was not entirely satisfactory.

In the past, patroling of this area has been anything, but regular and as far as I can ascertain, no P.O. has made two patrols into this area and thus been able to to supervise his instructions.

This area is thirty miles from Ambunti and the only road is the Sepik River. Most of the natives are " Bush " people and possess neither the canoes nor the knowledge to pull the canoes to Ambunti. Hence, unless they get a chance ride with some of the Sepik people or wait until the policeman stationed at Burui Air Strip returns to Ambunti, the only time they come into direct contact with the Government is when the P.O. is on patrol.

Although this area is overrecruited in many villages, many natives from these villages desire to go away to work.

This trend has become rather alarming as when the village officials speak re the work of cleaning roads, villages and building or repairing houses, many of the worst offenders in these respects decide it would be better to go away to work and be paid than sit down at home and attend to their village without pay.

One of the main objects of this patrol was to enquire into these complaints.

PATROL DIARY

25.11.54 Departed Ambunti by native canoe and reached Yamanumbo where patrol settled a few disputes, enquired into the labour position and camped.

26.11.54 Enquired Japanaut, Saupmeri, Yentchumangur into the labour position and proceeded to Yentchan where patrol camped.

27.11.54 Walked to Nogosop where patrol gear left in charge of one policeman. Continued to Gaikerobi where village inspected and census checked. Returned to Nogosop. Camped.

28.11.54 Village lined and inspected. Moved to Wombungei (Marap No 1) and camped.

29.11.54 Inspected and lined the Marap villages of Wombungei and Kubungi and slept at Worimbi.

30.11.54 Inspected and censused the Yamok villages Waniko , Kaimbian , Worimbi and camped again at Worimbi.

1.12.54 Miambei, Sarum, Yakiap lined and inspected. Patrol proceeded to Miambei where it camped.

2.12.54 Left Miambei and lined and inspected Slei No 1. Proceeded to Slei No2, lined and census checked. Moved to Aurimbit where Aurimbit, And its hamlets of Yuatimbit and Bandianga were censused. Slept Slei No2.

3.12.54 Inspected hamlets of Aurimbit and moved to Kosimbi, Nagotimbi and Kambu which before had been lined with Nagotimbi and Kwimba. It is miles from either . Returned to Slei No 2 for night.

4.12.54 Lined and inspected Namangoa and moved on To Tolimbi where three villages of Tolimbi, Yindugei, Jiginimbu were censused and inspected. Spent night at mission.

5.12.54 To Nambagoa where village inspected and census checked. Much time spent with land disputes. Spent night at Nambagoa.

6.12.54 Moved on to Yanget, Vagiput and Wereman. Camped Wereman.

7.12.54 Walked to Bensin, Kambupu and Kwimba. Returned to Bensin and camped.

8.12.54 Lined and censused Burui and moved on to Mission. Moved on to Jama where village lined and inspected. Slept Jama.

9.12.54 Lined and inspected Mo-i and walked back censusing Maingugu , Bangwingea and Yamini. Slept Yamini.

10.12.54 Walked to Sengau where census conducted. Proceeded via Burui to census Maiwi and walked to Pagwi where embarked for and camped at Yamanumbo.

11.12.54 Proceeded by canoe to Ambunti,

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The last patrol to this area was in March, 1953 and, although petty squabbles were legion, no crime of a serious nature was brought to the officer's notice.

Sorcery is still rife -so much so that a native who had been to the Aid Post at Nogosop three or four times this year claimed that some one, probabley his wife, was making magic against ~~XXXXXX~~ him. No evidence however, to substantiate a charge being laid was produced and in most cases a respectful silence is observed whenever sorcery is mentioned.

It is interesting to note that one elderly native woman who was sentenced to prison at Ambunti for sorcery has, since her return to her village, produced a stone brought from Ambunti. This stone is a reminder that her former sorcery practices have ceased and is to be handed to her descendants as a warning to them also.

The Lulual reports she is a changed woman - though I wonder.

Several brutal attacks on women were reported, but on the whole their position is improving. In the villages close to the mission stations most women can speak pidgin and are held in higher regard.

The state of the villages is very poor.

So long as the native has some type of construction for home, he is satisfied. In cases, brothers and whole families are sharing the one dilapidated house. The new homes which many claim they are building are a few posts placed in the ground and these same homes have been in the course of erection for years.

At every village, it was stressed that whereas the patrol was to examine the state of the villages and issue instructions accordingly, in March, 1955, a follow up patrol would be conducted and measures taken to enforce any instruction which may be disregarded. Details of instructions and names of those concerned were taken from each village.

Land disputes - most of which have been settled some years before and the Village Books in which the decisions were written lost or destroyed - are very common. They will be heard by a M.C.N.A. and the decision not only recorded in the Village Book, but filed at this Post and perhaps, if it can be arranged, recorded in Port Moresby.

Now, when a Book is lost or purposely destroyed, the party against whom the original decision went waits for a few years until a new Patrol Officer is in charge and then reopens the issue and it is difficult to determine what was the original decision.

As requested by officials and villagers, the Jama villages of Kumbangai and Gwanegai were censused together and the one new book issued. At the present time, it is their intention of leaving their present village sites and building one large village on their land adacent to the Burui - Maprik road. They hope - at a later date - to introduce some cash crop.

The ground selected is approx one mile from the present villages.

If the idea does materialise, this officer shall mark out the village on the March, 1955 patrol and supply a native "bush" carpenter to supervise the work.

When this model village is ~~XXXX~~ built with streets, gardens a school, an aid post, a small hospital and the natives "in" establishing rice, peanuts or some other cash crop, it should be quite an incentive to others~~x~~ in this area.

The officials seem keen enough, but the villagers are still native so shall give them three months to think about it.

xxx

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Food in this area seems adequate for native needs.

They have subsistence gardens supplying melons, yams, sweet potatoes, pineapples, taro, pumpkin, corn, tomatoes etc, but they consume most of what they produce and have been encouraged to increase these garden areas.

Moreover there is plenty of sago both used as food and to

barter for fish with the Sepik natives.

While pigs.fowls and dogs were very evident in each village, much wild game roams the surrounding kunai and bush.

Some villages are becoming rice conscious and, although small crops of good rice have been harvested at places it is still in the experimental stage. Most villages concerned are just trying the idea and growing a little rice for seed.

XXX

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The E.M.A. from Ambunti recently patrolled this area and thus the health position was found to be fairly satisfactory.

Every native after he had lined was examined by the N.M.O. accompanying the patrol and three canoe loads of sick were sent to Ambunti hospital.

There are now three Medical Aid Posts in this area. These are situated at Nogosop,Tolombi and Burui.

XXX

EDUCATION

Education here depends almost entirely on the Catholic Mission which has a school at Tcrimbi supervised by Fr Kowalski and at Marui supervised by Fr Seigal.

There are four boys from this area attending Govt. school, but for the most part education is in the hands the scarcely literate catechists of whom there is one in most villages.

I understand the Education Dept. is considering constructing a school to serve this area and I do not hesitate to urge this school built as soon as possible.

If we hope to train natives to live decently and forget their superstitions,they must receive a proper education while they are young and a few years at boarding school - for the most part removed from the influence of their parents - would be of great benefit to them and indirectly to the area as a whole.

There were many requests to go away to a Govt. school and enquiries into sending a selected few to school at Angoram will be made.

XXX

CENSUS

The census figures of all villages were checked and the village of Kambu - before censused with Nagotimbi,Kwinba and a village in the Maprik sub-district - was given a new book.

The village of Mo-i censused for the first time by Mr Wenke in 1953 at Maingugu was visited and found to be in a fair condition.

Fr Kowaliski,I understand,is the only other europ[illegible] to have visited this village which is usually completely cut off by swamp water.

Housing was in a fair state of repair much better than observed in many villages under Govt. control for years. A number of latrines,a house Police and "house Kiap" had been erected.

Figures show that there were 237 deaths as against 380 births which is not absolutely satisfactory. There were 120 adult deaths,however,and a number of these were aged people.

XXX

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Most officials seem to be concerned with the well being of their villages and a few excellent types were met.

They were all briefed as to their duties and assured that when they gave orders for the well being of the village,they would have the backing of the Govt.

Catechists usually recorded all deaths and births in a register and thus were of assistance in determining just how many babies died before their names were entered in the Village Book.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Roads in a few places were quite good and showed evidence of continued care. Some, however, particularly in out of the way places, were not so good.

Bridges mostly consist of one or two logs across the water with a hand rail for the Patrol Officer's convenience.

Many of these logs are now a foot under water so must be useless during the wet season.

The road to Mo-i is almost non-existent and many times the patrol was wading through two feet of mud and slush.

I understand during the Wet, Mo-i is cut off from this side by miles of water.

XXX

LABOUR AND RECRUITING

This area is over-recruited which fact does not influence natives to stay in their villages.

However, once we get the exact labour figures for every village in this area, and have all recruits and details of repatriates referred to this office and recruiters agree to recruit only from XXX villages with a sufficient labour potential remaining, the problem may be solved.

Otherwise, the only alternative is to close the area as much work remains to be done in the villages.

XXX

CONCLUSION

It is hoped to patrol this area again in March , 1955 and spend more time in each village.

On this patrol itwas explained what was expected as to housing, health, hygiene etc and it should be interesting to discover just what its effect has been.

N. J. Grant

N. J. Grant C. P. O.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No 3905 Constable Aral.

..as neither intelligence nor inititive though carries out orders well enough.

REG. No 3926 Constable Jange

Was an asset on this patrol. Has had much experience, but prefers to remain in the background.

Reg. No 6477 Constable Moti

This policeman can read and write and was quite useful in census work.

AMBUNTI No1 OF 1934/35

MO-1

BANWINGEI

JAMA

MAINGUGU

YAMINI

KWIMBA

NOGURIMBIT

KAMBU

KOSIMBIT

KAMPUPU

GRASSLAND

BUKUI

AIASTIP

BUKUI

BENSIM

AURIMBIT

SLEI No2

SLEI No1

SENGAU

MAINI

NAMARAGA

KUMANGOA

YANGET

YENTCHUMBANGUA

TAGAMAN

FOREST AND GRASS

SARUM

YAKIAP

YAMOK

MAKAP

GAIKAMBI

NOGOSOP

YENTCHUMBANGUA

KOMOGO

JAPANAU

JAPANUMBO

JAPANDAI

AVATIP

AMBUNTI

MAKU

4 Miles To 1 Inch

tion Register

Area Patrolled..... BURUI KUNAI .....

IONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS															
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
				52	7					51	100	47	104	7	137	2	46	56	121	170	452
1	3			19	1					14	52	20	47	5	60	3	38	29	44	67	198
	1			27				1		13	50	12	46		56	2	35	37	30	51	181
1				8				2		15	42	7	44	3	51	2	34	33	37	56	171
●				10	1					9	35	7	33		33	2	27	28	28	32	126
2	1	2		21	2	1		1		28	52	19	52	3	66	2	44	52	43	66	232
	1		1	16				1		16	39	16	30	1	36	2	31	45	27	38	159
	1	1		7				1		10	32	5	17	1	20	2	19	12	26	21	86
				6				1		7	31	5	23	3	25	2	18	18	29	29	100
	1			14	1					8	27	1	23		23	2	14	5	20	26	81
1		1		11						6	31	7	27	3	29	3	24	22	27	33	118
	1			5						9	21	7	14	2	17	2	14	14	20	23	76
2	4			15	2					18	65	20	60	7	70	2·8	49	36	65	73	240
●	3	7	4	13	2			5	1	25	42	15	36	5	40	2	33	25	36	44	170
9	10			15	1					12	30	3	24	2	25	2	19	13	19	30	97
one block				3						2	9	2	9		10	5	8	5	9	10	32
1	1	1		11	3			1		15	50	14	34	4	37	2	32	32	42	46	168
	2			10						21	49	12	44	5	54	2	70	49	54	60	243
1				6						7	33	7	25	3	31	2	23	14	33	34	110
1		1		19						9	36	8	25	1	29	2	24	28	25	31	128
1				8						12	18	6	18	1	22	2	18	16	19	24	85
●		1		9	1			2		11	42	13	38	1	51	2	29	33	38	50	163
1				5				1		6	15	8	15		17	2	15	14	15	23	76
3	1	1		20	5			1	1	17	44	16	49	3	60	3	36	29	31	56	181
				2 children																	
8	8	1	2	5	1	1		2		4	25	3	15	2	17	2	18	26	21	18	97
				1		1				6	15	3	19	1	21	2	12	11	17	23	65
	1			2		1			2	6	13	3	17		19	2	5	9	15	25	57
1	3			15				6	9	6	28	7	27	1	33	2	6	16	15	29	96
		6	2	5						14	64	16	57	7	64	3	38	46	63	60	220
				1						2	10	3	10	2	10	3	6	11	14	12	42
	3			5						10	26	2	27	2	29	2	19	24	29	35	112
●																					
3	3			3						3	23	3	15	4	18	2	8	11	28	21	71
1	1										8	1	10		10	2	3	7	8	12	30
1		1	1	15	1			13	4	29	68	9	69	2	69	3	49	44	64	77	267
				1 child																	
				12	2					10	22	4	20	1	20	2	14	17	15	23	86
				3 children																	
38	49	23	10	394	30	4		37	17	431	1247	327	1123	82	1309		878	867	1126	1408	4815

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK Report No. AMBUNTI No.2/54-55

Patrol Conducted by M. BRIGHTWELL Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled UPPER SEPIK AND AUGUST RIVERS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 8

Natives 25 to 70

Duration—From 23 / 9 / 1954 to 31 / 12 / 19 54

Number of Days 100

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... / ... / 19 ...

Medical ... ... / ... / 19 ...

Map Reference MAY RIVER Sheet Strat. Series

Objects of Patrol Escort to Enterprise of New Guinea Geological Survey Party.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

20/ 8 /1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £...

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £...

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £...

30/11/384

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
23 AUG 1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. P.R. Ambunti No. 2 of 1954-55/532

18th August, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 2
ENTERPRISE OF NEW GUINEA GOLD & PETROLEUM DEVELOPMENT N.L. FIELD GEOLOGICAL SURVEY PARTY.

The Administration's angle of the visit of the Enterprise of New Guinea Gold and Petroleum Development N.L. to the northern fringes of its Permit area situated on the Dutch border to the south of the Sepik River, was initially covered by a confidential report submitted by Mr. M. V. Brightwell, Patrol Officer. The formal Patrol Report has now followed. I was District Commissioner during the period of that patrol.

In his confidential report Mr. Brightwell went into considerable detail concerning the organisation - or lack of it - of the first Company Survey Party and this report was discussed with the then Director of District Services and Native Affairs by myself.

Mr. Brightwell describes his patrol as a failure. In doing so he does himself an injustice./ That the visit of the Company's Field Geological Survey Party was practically a failure is unquestioned, as also is the fact that its all-round incompetance and lack of organisation greatly restricted the opportunity of its Patrol Officer escort to move far afield and to make worthwhile native contacts and surveys./ Nevertheless, there is no question in my mind that it was Mr. Brightwell - with, to a large extent, the co-operation of the Company Geologist, Mr. S. J. Paterson - who got the party through its stay and avoided a total fiasco to the detriment of our reputation in that remote border region.

For this year's return visit of the Survey Party to the Permit Area, Mr. T.W. Ellis, Patrol Officer, was selected and thoroughly briefed for the task. He was most interested and requested permission to remain in the District and to undertake the task, but was transferred back to the Madang District for the purpose of rehabilitating the Bam Island people. The staff situation was then such that the selection of escort Patrol Officer automatically fell again on Mr. Brightwell.

Fortunately this year, the Company has seen fit to profit by its many errors of last year. It changed the leadership of the party from Mr. A. E. Jentzsh to Mr. S. J. Paterson, the Company Geologist, with whom Mr. Brightwell found it possible to co-operate effectively on the previous visit. (Mr. Jentzsh did not accompany this year's party). It changed several unsuitable members of its European team, and also greatly improved its River equipment and communication system. Had it not done this, the Administration could hardly have authorised its re-entry to the restricted area as it has been done.

The most careful conferences with the party leader and key party members were held in conjunction with Mr. Brightwell at District Headquarters and also at Ambunti, and matters affecting party security in camp and in movement, and also native contact and relationships, all of which come within the province of the Patrol Officer escort, were made clear and acceded to by both the party leader and Mr. W. J. Perry, Commonwealth Geologist. Full co-operation with Mr. Brightwell in these matters was promised by all concerned.

The party proceeded upstream from Ambunti at the end of July. With Mr. Brightwell is a selected detachment of one N.C.O. and ten Constables, this being the largest number which Mr. Brightwell felt it prudent to take with him due to the difficulties of movement and supply which will be encountered as the party moves south up the August River and into the mountains.

The Officer in Charge, Green River Patrol Post, Mr. J. W. Frawley, is co-operating fully and for a time remained at the Company's first camp at the mouth of the August River while Mr. Brightwell was detained at Ambunti in connection with the final movement of the main body of the party from the latter point.

This year's party is unfortunate in that at present the Upper Sepik is very low, and the Company's vessel "Tiare" has been slightly damaged by a snag. If the low-water continues, the movement of the party up-stream by water in the August River, which the Company's party hoped would permit it to reach its final base camp site in the mountains, will be complicated, and the party will require to resort to carrying. This will make progress considerably more arduous.

Everything possible from the Administration's side has been done here to assist the party to achieve its objectives, and the Company this year has endeavoured to meet in advance its particular transport, equipment and movement problems. I have no doubt that Mr. Brightwell will acquit himself with the quiet soundness and good sense which he customarily shows. We have now done all we can and the rest is in the party's hands. The country comprising the Permit Area is some of the most remote and difficult of access in New Guinea and the task of moving a large technically equipped party into it and maintaining it there, is one of unusual complexity.

Green River Patrol Post will act as a mail and communications base and the Police Detachment there is available should an unexpected emergency arise which calls for additional Police strength.

Elliott-Smith

(S. ELLIOTT-SMITH)
District Commissioner.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

AMBUNTI Patrol Report No. 2/54-55

Report of the escort accompanying the Enterprise of New Guinea Gold and Petroleum Development No Liability, Field Geologicial Survey Party to its Permit Area.

Officer Escorting Party	M.W.Brightwell Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled	Upper Sepik River and August River
Object of Patrol	Escort to Geologicial Party
Duration of Patrol	23rd September 1954 to 31st December 1954
Personnel Accompanying	See Appendix "A"

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

This patrol was a failure. It was a failure firstly in that it did not reach the area in which it was planned to carry out the principal survey, and secondly, in that there was very little opportunity for the patrol escort to do any native affairs work. A most frustrating, rather inactive and abortive patrol to the escorting officer; little knowledge being acquired for the period spent in the area.

The patrol party was a Geologicial Survey Party of Enterprise of New Guinea Gold and Petroleum Development No Liability. Its purpose was to carry out a geological survey of the Permit Area recently granted the Company - its final objective being the southern most part of the Permit Area, that is, that area covering the upper reaches of the Sepik and August (also known as January) Rivers. The party did not reach this area. However, geological surveys were carried out in the areas traversed.

By its purpose the party was confined to the rivers and streams and soon found itself insufficiently equipped with adequate motors, boats and labour to achieve its objective. Transport equipment problems, labour difficulties and fast flowing shallow rivers overshadowed by the approach of the rainy season forced the withdrawal, for re-organisation and re-equipment, of the party.

It is not intended in this report to deal with company matters (these having been dealt with in another report) but to restrict this report to those matters normally dealt with by Administration patrols. However, as already indicated, the escort did not have free movement to follow any particular lead, query or contact, being dependant on the Company for transport and labour. As there was already insufficient to meet the party's needs the escort was unable to move from the party. Other factors (staff and party organisational matters) were against widening the activities of the escort into truely native affairs work. The escort's primary purpose was to ensure the security of the party; secondly, to assist the

party in its movement towards it objective, and thirdly, to carry out such native affairs work of making and following contacts and general administrative patrol functions as was consistent with the purpose, movement and facilities of the geological survey. Practically nothing was done in regard to the latter as it was realised that efforts in this direction would have been at the expense of the more primary considerations; this is regrettable, but the case.

The total extent of the party's movement during the period covered by this report was from AMBUNTI, up the Sepik River to a point just upstream of the major bifurcation that is seen on the May River Sheet of the Strat. Series as straddling the Dutch Boundary - and up the August River for about 25 miles to a right bank tributary known as WOGARABEI. The escort did not accompany the geologists over the upper most eight miles of the Sepik traverse.

Details of the Company party will be found in Appendix "A" but it should be stated here that two boats were used by the Party to reach the Permit Area:-

M.V. TIARE - owned by Enterprise of New Guinea
M.V. WINON - on charter from Mr Chu Leong of Angoram
Both vessels travelled upstream together.

DIARY

23rd September — Left AMBUNTI 0645, passed YASSAN 1115, made camp left bank 1650. Very little population between YASSAN and camp.

24th September — Left camp 0620, SWAGAP Canal No.2 0720, road to SWAGAP 0920, SWAGAP Canal No.1 1000, (all right bank); passed entrance to WAGAMUSH Lagoon 1435, made camp right bank 1540. Some SWAGAP natives seen on river during morning. Canoes out to the vessels during afternoon run and natives of KOPKEN came to camp site.

25th September — Left camp 0610, TAURI Village 1140, INIOK Village 1440, FRIEDA River junction 1545, camp made R.B. 1615: Signs of population seen most of days travel.

26th September — Left camp 0605, MAY River junction 0855, MOWI Lagoon 0905, TUNIAP Canal (leads to YU'AM Village) 0945, WAGANA River 1530, camp made R.B. 1614. No population apparent after 1000.

27th September — Left camp 0630, settlement of about 6 houses on L.B. 1145, YELLOW River Patrol Post site 1325, YELLOW River junction 1350, made camp R.B. 1700. Few natives seen during day, some abandoned houses and temporary shelters on banks.

28th September — Left camp 0610, NORTH River junction 0840, canal in L.B. may be HORDEN River 1040, BI-FERU Village L.B. 1415, YABUWAN Village L.B. 1630. Camp made at village. Little sign of natives during early part of day, more indication of population after 1100.

29th September — Left YABUWAN about 0645, MOHANE Village R.B. 0700, FARINGI River junction 0800. Went ashore from TIARE which c continued up the Sepik with WINON. Left FARINGI River junction to walk to GREEN RIVER Patrol Post at 0900 and arrived there at 1155.

30th September — Left GREEN RIVER Patrol Post 0630 - proceeded down FARINGI by canoe reaching Sepik/Faringi junction 1045. Then in dinghy and outboard motor proceeded up SEPIK to rejoin TIARE and WINON. HAUSER River (YABARU Village) 1420, Made camp in native garden at 1840 L.B.

1st October — Left camp 0625, KABARARU Village L.B. 0640, AUGUST River junction 0920, ASIO Village R.B. 1020, OCTOBER River junction (BIAKA Village) 1220. No sign of party - followed up October for short way and returned to Sepik- no natives in village. At 1330 continued on up Sepik and at 1400 met Brown coming downstream to find a camp site for base - he advised that M.V.WINON was high and dry on rapids. Came up with WINON and TIARE just above KASAIDU settlement (L.B.) at 1530.

2nd October Day spent putting lines and chains from WINON to bank. River started rising and at 1900 hours WINON began to move - although expected no instructions had been issued for such an eventuality - panic and confusion aboard: the main line to the bank, upon which the WINON was suppose to swing into deep water, was severed at the very moment it was about to fulfil its function. WINON bounced along the bottom for about 40 or 50 yards before grounding again more firmly than ever. The efforts exerted since the WINON grounded sent for nothing with the slash of an axe and the position now worse than before. Much talk and temper. DC3 passed overhead, heading north, at about 10 am.

3rd October All stores not removed from WINON yesterday were taken ashore. WINON now empty of cargo and high and dry in about two and a half feet of water. More lines put ashore to left bank to swing WINON into deeper wate when river rises. Dinghy with outboard sent to GREEN RIVER POST with mail.

4th October TIARE loaded with stores and despatched to BIAKA Base Camp site cleared by BROWN. Flys and tent rigged - stores unloaded and TIARE returned to WINON camp for more stores.

5th October TIARE moving stores from WINON RAPIDS Camp to BIAKA Base Camp. Work of establishing Base Camp proceeding. River rising - heavy thunderstorm during night.

6th October Sorting stores and organising base camp - radio set up but unable to contact WEWAK during afternoon. Norseman aircraft with geologists PATERSON and PERRY flew over camp on aerial inspection of Permit Area. River continued to rise and M.V. WINON arrives at camp at 1650. Heavy rain during night and the river still rising.

7th October 0900 M.V. WINON with CHU LEONG and BROWN aboard left on return to ANGORAM. 0830 Radio contact established with WEWAK. 0910 Left BIAKA Base Camp in TIARE for YABARU village at junction of Sepik and Hauser Rivers to pick up geologists arriving at 1215. PATERSON and PERRY arrived from GREEN RIVER POST at 1230. 1305 TIARE with all aboard left YABARU on return of BIAKA Base Camp arriving at 2035. River continues to rise. Unable to contact WEWAK - some fault developed in transmitter.

8th October General work about the camp - endeavouring to get transmitter going - no success, fault appears to be in relays. Sepik continues to rise at a noticeable rate.

9th October DC3 passed overhead this morning. Provisioning TIARE for short trip up the Sepik. The river now falling having reached it peak last night by rising to within two feet six inches of the bank (a rise of about nine or ten feet since our arrival at this site)

10th October Constables KAMGARU, DUARI and AIBOK to YABARU by dinghy enroute GREEN RIVER POST. 0650 Left BIAKA Base Camp in TIARE and proceed up the SEPIK - navigation difficult and eventually grounded at 1225 in the vicinity of AKSHI-IN village. 1445 TIARE into deeper water and moored to bank. Area passed through today was populated - not heavily but appears to be thinly spread along this stretch of river. Natives visited the TIARE and traded - unafraid and friendly.

11th October 0640 Left TIARE (PATERSON, PERRY, McGRATH and self) in dinghy with double outboards and proceed up the SEPIK. Proceed to a village called SWAGRAMRU (right bank) at about the Dutch Border, about 2½ hours from where the TIARE grounded. Followed a tributary which joins the SEPIK opposite the village of SWAGRAMRU and followed it up for about seven miles. Quite a sizeable stream which follows and east course and is probably the WEST River. Unfortunately no interpreter with us but it would appear that the local name for the stream is NABAT.
This stretch of the SEPIK is fast flowing and at many points the dinghy was, with two SEAGULL 102 Plus outboards, was barely making headway.

11th October (continued) 1330 Left the point reached on the NABAT and proceeded downstream to the SEPIK and down the SEPIK to TIARE arriving at 1515. Left immediately in the TIARE for BIAKA Base Camp arriving at 1800. SEPIK has dropped nine feet from its peak level of 9th October. Little population seen - just a few small communities along the SEPIK bank. No sign of any population seen on the NABAT River.

12th October At BIAKA Base Camp packing stores and gear in preparation for the moving of the Base Camp to the AUGUST River (known locally as YAPSIEI). SEPIK continues to drop.

13th October 0930 TIARE left BIAKA Base Camp with all European personnel except Mr JENTZSCH who remained at BIAKA - proceeded downstream to AUGUST/SEPIK junction (1035) and then up the AUGUST. Struck many snags and grounded several times. Finally grounded at a point about four miles up the AUGUST from the SEPIK where a camp was made on the right bank. Very little population seen on the AUGUST - just a few native at two houses on the bank. They visited the camp and seemed friendly and unafraid.

14th October McGRATH, PATERSON and PERRY left to examine river ahead. Proceeded in the dinghies with outboards as far as the GWIN/AUGUST junction then followed the GWIN up as far as the outboards could push them - stream too fast for the motors. Working about camp.

15th October At AUGUST Base Camp. Party that left yesterday returned from up the river.

16th October Impossible for the TIARE to proceed higher up the AUGUST unless the river rises considerably. Decided to make a Base Camp at this point on the river with designation AUGUST Base Camp (locally known as KUREBIAM).

17th October Rest day at Base Camp - small line cutting a track to the top of a hill a little further upstream so that geologist can view the countryside. River still falling and this morning TIARE was aground at the bank.

18th October At AUGUST Base Camp setting up stores and accomodation.

19th October McGRATH, PATERSON and PERRY upstream to the hill clearing to view the countryside. River still low.

20th October River rose during night and continued to rise until 1700, a rise of about five feet, and then started to fall. TIARE to BIAKA Base Camp to collect more stores. Le AMBROGI left at BIAKA and Mr JENTZSCH returned to AUGUST Base Camp on TIARE at 1720. River still falling but planned to take the TIARE as far upstream as possible if the water holds tomorrow.

21st October 0750 TIARE left AUGUST Base Camp to proceed up the AUGUST with all European personnel except Mr JENTZSCH and self. I remained as I expected to be relieved by O.I.C. GREEN RIVER PATROL POST and to organise AUGUST Base Camp. Sixteen native from further up the AUGUST visited the camp during the afternoon - were unarmed seemed quite friendly and unafraid. They were a healthy lot and came to see the ship. Had no complaints and the only trouble to come out in conversation was a fight with the ILEIS people many years ago the cause of which had now been settled. Visitors remained overnight.

22nd October River fell another foot during night. Visiting natives left this morning. McGRATH and BARRETT returned from TIARE by dinghy reporting TIARE aground and holed about two and a half hours upstream. Geologists have pushed on to GWIN River. McGRATH and BARRETT returned to TIARE. River still falling and is now about six feet lower than it peak level of 20th October

23rd October — Mr JENTZSCH left Base Camp by dinghy for GREEN RIVER POST on his way to [illegible] and [illegible] to organise the procurement of equipment and stores required for party. AUGUST continued to drop during the day but during late afternoon commenced rising slowly. Took transmitter in.

24th October — River fell slightly during night. McGRATH arrived from temporary camp established where TIARE was unloaded. Note from de AMBROGI at BIAKA camp requesting some supplies. Slight rise in river during evening.

25th October — River up nine inches on yesterday but fell again during the day. [illegible] with McGRATH and a load of stores for temporary camp, situated half an hour (a little more than half a mile) upstream from where the TIARE is grounded, arriving at 1230, three hours after setting out. Left to return to AUGUST Base Camp at 1320 and arrived at 1425.

26th October — McGRATH went upstream to GWIN Base Camp. Dinghy arrived from GREEN RIVER at 1830 with two new outboards and transmitter. River rose about two and a half feet during the day.

27th October — River level dropped again during night. Stores despatched to GWIN Base Camp. Left with a load at 1000, arrived at TIARE at 1200 and at GWIN Camp at 1330. River between TIARE and GWIN Camp very low - too low for outboard motors in one part and had to be pulled through the shallows. At GWIN Camp the only channel deep enough was running too fast for the loaded dinghy and the single motor; had to beach and be pulled through the shallows. River at the lowest level experienced so far. Site of camp known locally as KUNJABI.

28th October — Heavy rain during night and continued through the day. River rose and came within a few inches of breaking the banks; a rise of six or seven feet. Investigated reports of threats made against the party.

29th October — River started falling during the night and continued falling during the day. Fell about eight feet from peak. GWIN and AUGUST Rivers running very swiftly. Endeavouring to contact so called AUYE and ILEIS people. Unfortunately the party is suffering from a shortage of labour, boats and engines and have none to spare for odd visits to whatever communities may be about.

30th October — McGRATH, PATERSON and PERRY left this morning in two dinghies (two outboards each) to establish another camp further up the AUGUST. Only WHISH-WILSON and self in camp - other members of party BARRETT (on TIARE) and de AMBROGI (at BIAKA camp). Commenced work on erection of adequate base camp store high off ground.

31st October — WHISH-WILSON to TIARE for stores. Party of natives to camp with canoe to sell - from BIRU village.

1st November — Working on store. WHISH-WILSON returned from TIARE. McGRATH returned from up river. Stocks of petrol becoming low. Will have to consider carrying gear forward and using canoes. The dinghies and present outboard motors proving inadequate for the job - carrying is not easy and labour is so split up it is difficult to carry such a party efficiently. TIARE has cleared Biaka camp.

2nd November — Working on store. River rising. TIARE at AUGUST camp.

3rd November — Dinghy arrived from camp upstream with some local natives who want to carry for the party. Still working on store.

4th November — Locals who offered to carry sent off to forward camp with cargo. ~~Dinghy loaded and sent back~~ BARRETT and AMBROGI arrived by canoe from TIARE. Moved store into new store. Followed up the GWIN for a few miles this afternoon - no natives seen.

5th November McGRATH to TIARE for stores, returning during afternoon. BARRETT and AMBROGI also returned to TIARE. Getting stores ready and across river for WHISH-WILSON to take overland to forward camp on TAI Creek.

6th November WHISH-WILSON left this morning with 39 carriers and 2 police. Some natives absconded from labour line this morning with their equipment - suspecting they may be in house a mile or so downstream, visited house with McGRATH and Const. WAI. Evidently in the house until just before our arrival as fire was still alight. Const. WAI with two local natives sent off to contact them and recover the equipment. (It was learned some days later that this house had caught fire and burned down on the day of our visit. There was a rumour about that I had burned this house when I did not find the labours or equipment at the house- this is most definitely not the case. The house was left just as we found it.)

7th November Joining canoes together to make double canoes for cargo. Sorting stores. Canoe from WHISH-WILSON's party returned to camp as it was unable to make sufficient headway against stream, and the entire party is proceeding overland. Const. WAI returned with equipment of two carriers who absconded on 6th - they acted in a hostile manner towards him warning him not to come into the house - he made no attempt to do so but stood his ground and the equipment was brought down out of the house to him. Another labourer who absconded on 29th of last month returned to camp of his own free will.

8th November Evidence that the carriers are pilfering stores - or have been pilfering stores. Labour house under construction. Canoe despatched to forward camp.

9th November Rain during the night caused river to rise about 7 feet during the day - did not break the banks but came close. The rivers both flowing very fast. [illegible] built 6feet of ground.

10th November Moved radio into new moss to be safe from flooding. Natives reported as having deserted the forward camp arrived here this afternoon - claim they have not deserted the forward camp. Natives from POMIEI (on IDAM River below YABARU) arrived with food and canoes for sale all purchased. Natives from IRAMRU (a head of IDAM River) arrived at camp just to have a look at the party. They had had no complaints or troubles to report, or for that matter anything to say - just came to look. McGRATH reported theft of drugs from his tent during afternoon - the drugs had been issued to NAPI of KAMBARAMBA and were in the tent for safe keeping.

11th November Searched all labour quarters this morning and found the missing drugs in the gear of one of the interpreters, TSUMION of KABARARU. As the drugs had been placed in the custody of and made the responsibility of NAPIS KAMBARAMBA he charged TSUMION and his brother BABIO, both of KABARARU, with the theft in the Court for Native Affairs. Sentence was imposed but their confinement is a major problem. Result being that TSUMION escaped on 11th and BABIO on 12th of Nov. Another interpreter TSADIAN of YAMBUWAN absconded this afternoon after having learned that 100 razor blades had been discovered in his gear. Information obtained about the missing axes which have been pilfered from the store. In all I estimate that nearly 100 have been lost, however have a lead on only about 30.

12th November Three canoes sent off to TAI Camp. Endeavoured to have a conversation with District Commissioner to request the services of three or four sound and experienced native affairs police as I think it essential that some effort be made to recover the stolen axes and knives. Matter could be quite touchy and would not attempt it except with police who are sound and experienced in their handling of primitive natives. Unfortunately conditions for radio very bad and the conversation was a failure as unable to get my main point "sound and experienced" through to Discom.

13th November General work about camp.

14th November At least two axes, probably more, taken from the new store during the night. Store is six feet off the ground with only one entrance. My tent is six paces from the steps to this single entrance. There is a makeshift door on the store,its security is poor and its chief value was considered to be its awkwardness and the noise it made when opened. Had considered that the set up in the new store would put an end to these thefts - but obviously this is not the case, so a policeman and interpreter to sleep in the store each night.
17 natives of IRAMRU (EDAM River) arrived with string bags which they wanted to exchange for lap lap. Rather short on lap lap and as they wanted nothing else there was no exchange.
Canoes from TAI Camp returning some of the TIARE's crew.

15th November Working about the camp during the morning. Visiting natives agreed to work for a few days about the camp (but would not take cargo to the forward camp). Put to work making sago leaf roofing to replace the calico strips now being used on camp buildings - may have to send the calico strips forward. Others making sago.
Left GWIN Camp at 1230 in bondwood dinghy with two outboards for YABARU, enroute GREEN RIVER Patrol Post to see District Commissioner when he visits on 17th. At 1350 arrived TIARE moored at AUGUST Base Camp with BARRETT and AMBROGI aboard. Remained for 10 minutes. 1450 August/Sepik junction and arrives at YABARU village (at HAUser/Sepik junction) at 1740 with a storm brewing all around. The villagers co-operative . Spent the night in Rest House.

16th November Leaving the boat,engines and gear in the care of the Luluai left village at 0645 and proceeded up HAUSER for 45 minutes to the track to GREEN RIVER. Left canoe at 0730 and proceeded through sago swamp for about 20minutes and then over over very poor track of logs over swamp until 0955. Then up onto grass plateau arriving at Patrol Post at 1020. Adrian Geyle atPost.
At 1600 a conversation with McGRATH at GWIN Base Camp who advised on his trip to TIARE this morning BARRETT and AMBROGI informed him that the TIARE had been boarded at about 0130 hrs by about ten BIAKE natives - BARRETT and AMBROGI apparently BARRETT and AMBROGI view the matter seriously. McGRATH also advises that the house we visited on 6th November was burned down and that local talk is that I burned it down. Requested him to get hold of the owner if he could and to start putting the matter straight in the native mind.

17th November District Commissioner Mr Elliott-Smith arrived GREEN RIVER; had discussion with him on the geological survey party and its plans and hopes. Advised him that police forwarded from WEWAK for my party were not suitable for the job I had in mind,but would take police from GREEN RIVER Detachment instead.

18th November Remained at GREEN RIVER Post during morning. Left for YABARU, with six bags of rice borrowed from Green River, at 1240 arrived at HAUSER River 1530. Dinghy arrived 1520 and party arrived YABARU at 1550. Other bondwood dinghy had arrived from GWIN Camp during the day.

19th November Rained most of the night and through the morning;as the worst of the weather was upstream decided to remain at YABARU rather than risk getting the rice wet

20th November 0630 left YABARU and proceeded up Sepik. 0945 at KABARARU spoke with Luluai and waited on other dinghy. Left at 1140 arriving at AUGUST/SEPIK Junction 1400. Followed up AUGUST to AUGUST Base Camp site arriving 1545. Decided to remain overnight here as other dinghy not making good time.
Other dinghy arrived at 1710. TIARE not here as it left for AMRUNTI immediately after McGRATH's visit on 16th November.

21st November 0645 left AUGUST Base Camp site and proceeded to GWIN Base Camp arriving at 1015. Was informed by McGRATH that the camp had been visited by natives during the night. It would appear that the natives came from ILEIS villages in the hope of gaining their share of loot from the party store. At about 2130 hrs the camp had settled for the night when the police watch in the store was disturbed by about five natives entering the store. The alarm was raised and after quite a struggle in the store only one of the intruders was captured. This native NEI-YORU of ILEIS began to threaten his captors with village retaliation if he was not released. He told them there were 30 men involved in the raid and that they were still in the bush ready to attack the camp if he was not released. This was, in my opinion, just one great bluff. However he was held until I arrived. I spoke to him through interpreters and am convinced that the position is not as serious as it might appear on the surface, but will need careful handling. During the afternoon he was given a rather impressive demonstration of firearms ranging from 38 pistols to automatic shotguns and after being advised of our peaceful intentions, yet the purpose of the weapons, he was released. Care was taken during the demonstration to ensure that he did not have "the living daylights" scared out of him, or that he should fear for his present safety. It was intended only to impress upon him, that he might impress others, the power of firearms; without at the same time offering any threats. I think this objective was achieved as he showed great interest in the mutilated targets and left the camp thoughtfully but unhurriedly, offering to pay a more sociable visit in a few days time. As expected this appointment was not kept. Camp guards were posted as a precaution against the unexpected rather than in anticipation.

22nd November Nothing untoward occurred during the night. Have the Luluais of MAHONE, BIAKE and KABARARU at the camp and will use them as the main instrument in recovering the stolen axes and knives and to spread some propaganda. They will be supported by and under the guidance of L/Cpl SIMON and Const. WAI. Experiments being carried out with double canoe.

23rd November Rain washed out most activities to-day

24th November Streightened up store - workshop built up on piles. Conversation with Mr JENTZSCH at AMBUNTI ; he has just arrived there with TIARE. Mr JENTZSCH highly and foolishly critical of arrangements and preparation of TIARE for trip downstream.

25th November Very heavy rainstorm with thunder and lightning - one tent brought down by falling bough. Work continues to get the entire camp six feet off the ground ready for the flooding. 16 labourers from the forward camp arrived at 1800, most of them being too frightened to remain with forward party. TIARE left to come upstream this morning.

26th November Did not hear from forward party this morning but they came through this afternoon. Carriers, particularly locals, so seriously scared of being killed by bush natives that decided to put on another firearms demonstration to try and raisetheir morale - several visiting natives present and native officials. All very interested. Making preparations to join forward party. L/Cpl SIMON and Const. WAI working on the three Luluais with general propaganda and matters dealing with the recovery of stolen goods.

27th November 0930 Left GWIN Camp - start delayed as one canoe had to be patched up and more labour absconded during the night. The river is flowing fairly fast and the going is very slow. More poling along the banks than paddling. Often left the main river and followed smaller stream at bifurcations for easier progress - rejoining main river again later. Hard going all the way so decided to make camp at 1400. Party consists of four canoes 19 natives. No sign of population seen during the day but passed through hunting lands of the ILEIS group.

28th November 0700 broke camp and continued upstream - progress much the same as yesterday - more poling than paddling and very hard slow going - river running fairly fast. Continued to leave main river for the easier going of secondary branches. Made camp at 1230 just upstream of the AUGUST/BOWYE junction on right bank. Very little high ground about. Passed first sign of population at 1200 hrs today - a settlement of two houses known as YABUGUM. Population is reported to be 7 men 5 women and seven children and they have moved to another settlement on the GWIN, be cause of the presence of the party. These people beong to the ILEIS group.

29th November Rain most of the night and the river is high and flowing very fast - lapping about the camp. Continued raining through the morning so decided not to move off - rained all day. Spent day making enquiries as to the number of people in the area. Informants, although not very helpful or reliable confirm visual observation that the population is sparse and the groups very small. The present camp site is known as O-YE and is reputed to be the territory of the NIMILEI group.

30th November Rained all night and concinued raining lightly this morning, but moved off at 0745. Proceeded up the AUGUST (YAPSIEI) with the going more difficult than ever. Poling just about all the way - the river flowing far too fast for paddling and continued leaving the main river for easier branches. A difficult and uncomfortable day. Arrived at the TAI creek camp at 1420. No natives came to camp or seen during the days move. Camp site known as TURI.

1st December Rained all night but does not seen to have quickened the river. Broke camp and left at 0745 - river wide and shallow, in parts it is shallow right across its breadness whilst in others it is shallow except for one very fast flowing passage. Very difficult navigation even for small craft. Arrived at WOGARABEI River Camp (forward party) 1710 Sep Paterson, John Perry and Maurice Whish-Wilson at camp. Paterson and Perry have been here some 3½ weeks and Wilson two weeks. Have been stranded becauseof labour troubles. The carriers are completely demoralised, including the lower Sepiks, and are too afraid of the local natives to move on - but want to go back. Local carriers keep deserting and - the lower Sepiks would if they had the means of getting themselves home. Labour so scared that when told that I would be going up th WOGARABEI they viewed it as a matter far too serious to joke about let alone give serious consideration. Have never seen natives so ill at ease, even the KAMBARAMBAs are completely rattled and refuse to go further. The WOGARABEI id an extremely clear stream with a rocky bed which can be seen all the way across - only about four feet deep.

2nd December Spent day in camp catching up with the happenings experienced by the forward party and gather a clear picture of situation. Also trying to put some sense and activity as well as confidence into the labour. My conclusion is that the local natives are slightly more apprehensive about the party than the labour is about the local natives - a situation which requires a lot of time and patience to successfully overcome. Unfortunately the party is not of such a nature or bent on such a purpose. So far they have spent three weeks here and have not advanced beyond making bare contact.

3rd December At 0800 a party of 10 natives appeared on the other side of the river - they were armed with bows and arrows and called out to us. Apparently from an upstream tributary (NINGGIS) and have been out hunting during the night. The river was running high and fast from last night's rain and they did not make any attempt to cross. A canoe was manned to go across to them but before it left the bank they made as if to leave so it was held and emptied of crew. This seemed to satisfy them and they all came back to the bank. Unable to speak with them as there is a complete language break with the rest of the AUGUST river and have been unable to find anyone who speaks both languages. All communication by sign and gesture.

They appeared fairly timid and any attempt to cross the stream scared them off. Issue biscuits were thrown across to them and these they collected and reciprocated by throwing back taro.
One single boy, AIA of KANGANAIAN, went across to them in a canoe with empty meat tins and salt. They greeted him excitedly making a great display of shaking hands with him and putting a garland of feathers aroundhis head, talking collectively and excitedly all the time.
They appeared to warn us about the natives living ~~living~~ up the WOGARABEI by making a chopping motion with the side of their hand against their bodies and limbs. They seemed quite friendly and seemed to want us to proceed further up the AUGUST to their village or area. However they were very cautious and not very confident, but possibly could have been induced to cross the river to the camp if the river had not been flowing so fast. They left at 0930 calling and waving as they did so. Certain words they used were identified as TELEFOMIN words by police who had served on that station.
Native dress - naked except for pubic gourd, this being of long straight type as seen at TELEFOMIN and differing from the round one used on the Sepik and lower August Rivers; a thin cane for making fire was wound around the waist. Hair nets were worn, but not by all, some wearing them in high conical fashion. They are short and wiry in build and appear to be be healthy and without skin complaints.
Sep Paterson left for GWIN Base Camp at 0930 and arrived at 1600 - TIARE reported as being at HAUSER/SEPIK Junction enroute AUGUST Base Camp.

4th December — Working about camp waiting for the locals to present themselves but none appeared. Trying to get star shots of evening but weather against it. Labour moral picking up a bit.

5th December — Pattering about camp - still trying for star shots.

6th December — Remained at Camp. At 1200 14 natives appeared across the river - all were armed. They called out and some were induced to cross the river to the camp but did so with great caution. These are some of the people from up the WOGARABEI who had so badly scared the labour. The visitors are frightened themselves and would only come to the edge of the bank, and remain in a group. Some of them are extremely timid - but all are fairly noisy. Traded taro for beads and quite a friendly state of affairs existed and it is hoped that they will bring more food - they left indicating by signs that they would. Will now make an attempt to further the contact by proceeding upstream - indicated this to them and they did not appear to object but will have to display caution as they are very suspicious. Star shooting again unsuccessful.

7th December — Heavy rain during night - WOGARABEI up. Party expecting to leave GWIN Camp delayed; trouble with double canoe.

8th December — Heavy rain during night WOGARABEI at highest point yet - unable to leave camp.

9th December — River has fallen considerably so proceeded up WOGARABEI for about 2½ miles and then followed creek into left bank hills for a little over one mile - traverse kept by John Perry and rock specimens collected. Returned to camp at 1700 hrs. No natives were seen during the day but houses were sighted on hills further upstream from the creek we examined. Party left GWIN camp today to come on to this camp. Still unable to take star shots.

10th December — River down to normal - some success with astro shots. Remained at camp.

11th December — Party arrived from GWIN Camp at 1100 - comprised of Mr A.JENTZSCH Sep PATERSON and J.McGRATH. Arrived by double canoe with two 15 horse power ANZANI outboard motors pushing. Plan proceeding up to Mountain Gate tomorrow. Got good star shots at last.

12th December — Trial run of ANZANIs this morning - one stripped gear teeth and have no spare gear. Tried remaining ANZANI with one Seagull fitted to double canoe against the stream but made no headway with empty canoe. Plan to proceed to Mountain Gate now scrubbed. WHISH-WILSON proceeded down stream by canoe. Party to withdraw from area.

13th December — Packing stores - too many stores for canoes so making rafts to help out. Rafts sent off manned mainly by local labour, have carefully selected crews as the river is definitely dangerous for rafts but there appears to be no other way.

14th December — 0730 two canoe loads of labourers sent off to GWIN Camp. 0840 remainder of party left on two heavily loaded double canoes - proceeding with only steerage power. Almost swamped at 0915 when control of canoe was lost in strong rip and canoe struck bank and swung around. Sighted cargo lined along the bank at 0925 - two of the rafts sent off yesterday foundered and much of the cargo was lost - all the labourers and police on the rafts alright but some badly shaken. Made another two rafts for the Green River labourers who are quite happy about rafting and show a high degree of skill in handling the crude and clumsy lashings. At 1100 hrs started 5 police and two labourers walking back to GWIN camp to lighten the canoe loads. The canoes are overloaded for the speed of the current; actually the river is down on what it has been but the snags and speed makes the trip hazardous. 1200 pulled canoes through snags. 1305 TAI Camp, 1420 YABUBOK village and BOWYE River. 1620 arrived at GWIN Camp with Williamson in attendance. Whish-Wilson left GWIN this morning to join TIARE to fix AUGUST/SEPIK Junction.
The trip today called for considerable skill and caution as the river river carries a canoe at quite a pace and the river is badly snagged. It is too dangerous for rafting although the locals are quite happy about it and are extremely capable - in fact let them build their own frail looking rafts and it is amazing what they will do.
Two .303 police rifles were lost when the rafts overturned yesterday, although they were lashed to the rafts. They belonged to Const. MUYEA and Const. WAKORI.

15th December — At GWIN Camp. L/Cpl. SIMON and Const. WAI returned to camp with Luluai GUINO of BIAKA, Luluai KURI of KABARARU, Tul Tul WANAKIO of AURAI and Luluai YASU of AURAI. These native officials as well as natives of YABARU assisted the two police to recover 12 knives and 18 axes which had been stolen. This brings the total to 17 knives and 30 axes recovered. The villages of WAURU and KABARARU were responsible for most of the thefts, also YASIRU. Luluai KURI of KABARARU is quite probably linked with the thefts. So far he has not brought in any from his own village.

16th December — Rained during night. S.PATERSON, J.PERRY and J.McGRATH left at 1000 to proceed up the SEPIK to a point beyound the WEST River and to inspect the possibility of proceeding down the Sepik to Mountain Gate. From the air this could not be done by water as the Sepik is braided into innumerable narrow shallow channels and the Sepik at this point is just a great wide scar of watercourse bed. WHISH-WILSON will also join this party. During the afternoon two natives came to the opposite bank of the GWIN and called for a canoe. Some BIAKE labourers paddled across but the two natives did not want to come to the camp - they merely wanted to advise that they had heard that the police and and native officials had visited WAURU to recover stolen axes, and thinking that they, coming from ILEIS, might be visited for the same purpose they explained that on the occasion they broke into the store they were discovered and took nothing so there was no point in us going to ILEIS. I do not think that the ILEIS people did succeed in obtaining any axes but their desire not to be visited may indicate that they are holding axes stolen by others - as they have been in contact with WAURU. Police off loaded from canoes on 16th arrived in camp today. Arranged with YABARU for the erection of Stores at YABARU village for the Party's stores whilst they are out of the area reorganising and native sent to YABARU to commence work.

17th December TIARE sent to YABARU with stores and labour to build stores. will shuttle between YABARU and AUGUST Base Camp with stores. Paying off local labour. Party at GWIN packing up stores.

18th December Heavy rain all night - river rising all day and broke banks about midday - continued to rise and most of the camp area was under water by 5 p.m. Still packing stores for evacuation.

19th December Rained all night but river dropped about 2' 6" and continued to drop during the day. PATERSON, PERRY, McGRATH and WHISH-WILSON returned to camp today from their trip up the Sepik. They went to a point on the Sepik where the major bifurcation, which straddles the Dutch Boundary, actually bifurcates. Not many natives were seen but there were some villages, the inhabitants of which were most friendly.

20th December Evacuating GWIN Camp - stores going downstream to TIARE moored at AUGUST Camp.

21st December Stores still going forward to TIARE and still being packed up.

22nd December Camp activity same as yesterday.

23rs December Last of the cargo loaded on double canoe, two bondwood dinghies and one clinker dinghy and the camp evacuated at 1100 hrs. JENTZSCH, PATERSON, PERRY, WHISH-WILSON, McGRATH, WILLIAMSON and self in final party. Three dinghies being towed by double canoe. Last dinghy in line struck a snag and badly holed but firmly stuck on snag - some gear lost. Cargo had to be off loaded and a return trip made to pick it up at 1500 when double canoe set out for YABARU arriving at 1900 hrs. Although I had expected all the labour to be aboard the TIARE from AUGUST Base Camp to YABARU I found on the trip down that that they were spead out along the Sepik in canoes and consequently they did not get to YABARU until late at night. Took this matter up with Mr JENTZSCH to ensure that there is no re-occurance.

24th December Left JENTZSCH, AMBROGI, WILLIAMSON and BARRETT at YABARU whilst remainder of party proceeded to GREEN RIVER Patrol Post. Proceeded on the TIARE to FARINGI River and walked to Green River Post from there - Tiare returning to YABARU. Party at GREEN RIVER PATROL POST at 1530, and were accomodated by Adrian Geyle, Officer-in-Charge GREEN RIVER.

25th December Christmas Day - Observed.

26th December Inspected station for possible garden and building sites as well as water supplies. WHISH-WILSON took star shots to fix position of station. Shots taken from coment plug set in ground near flag staff.

27th December Flew over the AUGUST River area, Mountain Gate, Upper Sepik and on to TELEFOMIN in company charter to view area traversed and the country ahead. Returned to GREEN RIVER flying down the MAY and IDAM Rivers to the SEPIK. Spoke with FRANK JONES at TELEFOMIN. PATERSON, PERRY and WILSON returned to WEWAK by air.

28th December McGRATH and self returned to YABARU . Company stores at YABARU completed - stores stowed - natives paid and everything finalised and ready to leave to-morrow for AMBUNTI. Party will travel in two parts. BARRETT, JENTZSCH, AMBROGI and WILLIAMSON on TIARE and McGRATH and self by double canoe.

29th December 0800 Left YABARU by canoe, following Sepik downstream. 0815 IDAM River mouth R.B., 0817 PUMIA Village R.B. 0845 BUNA Village L.B., 0855 BOGASI Village R.B. on SEAI creek 0907 FARINGI River R.B. The strat map is obviouly out between PUMIA and BOGASI Villages - it makes more turns than the map indicates. Have slowed down to wait for the TIARE as we appear to be making much better time than she can. 0920 a BOGASI house on R.B. - it follows the patter of the small stilted houses found higher upstream - passing island in middle of river. 0930 navigable in L.B. which rejoins Sepik but not shown on map. 0940 MAHONE Village R.B. 0950 MAHA (YABUWAK) Village L.B., 1050 BIPURU Village R.B. Last stretch of river has changed a lot and more islands have formed. 1105 another section of BIPURU Village L.B. Waited for TIARE which came abreast at 1245 and followed her. 1310 small settlement on L.B. 1340 Sepik divides, took shorter arm 1655 came up with TIARE moored at L.B.
The river travelled during the day could not be followed with any sureness from the map - it has changed its course considerably.
Camped a short distance from the hills of the old Yellow River Patrol Post.

30th December 0615 left camp ahead of TIARE, 0710 YELLOW RIVER L.B. with small settlement near mouth. 0720 YELLOW RIVER Patrol Post hill. 0810 small settlement on R.B. 0920 sounding the main river for TIARE but found it too shallow - other branch of Sepik deep enough but numerous snags - waited for TIARE. 1030 TIARE came through branch alright. 1125 WAGANA River, 1410 MAY River R.B. 1432 House on R.B. creek, first sign of population since 0810 entry. 1445 seems to be a fair population as numerous gardens along banks. 1535 pulled into R.B. for night native shelters already erected at site.
This section of river seems to conform with the map more than yesterdays stretch.

31st December 0645 left camp ahead of TIARE with INIOK and TAURI carriers. 0738 INIOK canal and Village L.B. 0735 BEIAP Canal R.B. 0800 probably FRIEDA River mouth but it appears to have silted up right across except for a narrow channel. 0820 TAURI canal, village is away from river. 0930 OUM village L.B. 1055 wide River, possibly the LEONARD SCHULTZ R.B. (river over this last stretch does not conform at all with map) 1140 WOGAMUSH River R.B. 1200 APRIL River R.B. 1330 SWAGAP Canal, 1900 hrs AMBUNTI Patrol Post.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

As stated in the Introductory remarks this patrol was a failure in regard to native affairs, this was so for three main reasons:- 1. The purpose of the patrol was not inclined towards consideration of native affairs, 2. Lack of mobility 3. Lack of even reasonable interpreters. Consequently information which would be expected in a Native Affairs patrol is either missing or skimpy

Along the SEPIK River from YESSAN to the GREEN RIVER area there are very few native settlements to be seen along the banks. There are however odd houses which provide shelter for hunting, fishing or sago making parties. The population appears to be not on the main river but on the side streams and 'paruts'; and by merely passing along the SEPIK it is difficult to judge just what population there is in the area.

At various points along the river gardens, but no houses, are to be seen on the banks and between such points are great stretches of bank which give no indication of population. However on the trip upstream natives were quite often seen on the river at such places, but there was no way of knowing if they were travelling or near home.

Having travelled along the SEPIK and roughly followed along it by air on a couple of occasions I would say that by far the greaterpercentage of the population of the area is to be found off the main river itself and would have to be sought in the numerous tributaries, creeks and canals.

In the GREEN RIVER area the settlements on the main river are more numerous but there is still population inside the 'paruts'. These settlements are small communities many of which are housed in one or perhaps two large highly stilted houses. These large houses on high stilts are the traditional house of the area but in the more contacted villages such as YABARU and MAHONE the large community house has given way to the small family dwelling.

From restricted visual observation I would say that a community in this area consisting of one hundred souls would be a large village.

Along the AUGUST River the population is very small. Over the 25 mile stretch of the AUGUST River traversed it would appear that there are three groups of natives; GYANUNDU, whose territory covers from the Sepik to the GWIN Rivers; ILEIS, covers that area of the BOWYE River from where it commences at the AUGUST to where it finally rejoins the AUGUST; and the NIMILEI who are settled from the commencement of the BOWYE to some point downstream of the AUGUST/WOGARABEI Junction.

An attempt to establish the size of such groups revealed that the ILEIS group lives in six settlements, or more correctly has six groups of houses some of which are not always occupied. These six settlements contain in all 1[illegible] houses and the total population of the group is 23 men, 18 women and 13 children; 54 persons all told. This group is probably larger than the other two. However these figures cannot be regarded as reliable as the quality of the interpreters available was very low and definitely insufficient for conducting an enquiry of any sort - let alone draw sound and reliable information from primitive natives. Observation did not prove the figures wrong and they are submitted as indicative.

Interpretation is a major problem. There are not too many natives of the area who speak reasonable pidgin and even with the best of them it is extremely difficult and generally impossible to get other than a vague answer to queries. The interpreters show difficulty in maintaining interest and do not appear to use their own initiative in extracting information from the informants. They are quite useful for issuing instructions regarding work, but endeavouring to conduct a serious enquiry becomes very tiring, ever more confusing and any final result most suspect. Cross checking seems to make the position worse.

The native situation was found to be quite good up to the WOGARABEI River - this situation will be dealt with later.

Along the SEPIK the natives were quite friendly and unafraid - they came out in canoes as the vessels proceeded upstream and came along side to trade if camp was made anywhere near a village. At the camps made on the SEPIK and at the villages visited everything was quite happy and friendly. Numerous natives visited the camps over the period and on no occasion were any armed; although I do not doubt that they did bring arms with them and these were left in the bush when they neared the camp.

There appeared to be no animosity between the groups and there was no indication or reports of fighting having taken place for many years. The native situation on the upper SEPIK appeared quite healthy - of the SEPIK downstream of the GREEN River area no signs or reports of trouble were received but the party had very little contact with natives outside the GREEN River area.

The natives of the AUGUST River seemed to be much more reserved and did not visit the camps as much as the SEPIK natives - they seemed more suspicious and less easy going - kkk they have had very little contact. They were rather unpredictable. One group of ILEIS men offered to take cargo upstream for the party - it was agreed that they do several trips for the trade they required. Some did one trip, other two, and then all evacuated their house on the AUGUST supposedly because they were afraid of the party. I could find no incident or cause for their change of attitude, even though my informant was the only one of them who remained with the party and was anxious to come to AMBUNTI with the party when it withdrew. I can only conclude that it was the influence of wives or other members of the community house to which these men submitted against their own experiences.

THEFT OF STORES

The company's security and check of stores was lax to non-existent. This was particularly so at GWIN Camp where stores were kept under calico strips the sides and ends of which were open. This store was sited in the centre of the camp surrounded by European tents and the quarters of the lower SEPIK labour. On my arrival I considered this inadequate and built another store and a check of the stores in the new store revealed a fairly considerable discrepancy in axes and knives, particularly the former.

The old store was in the most central part of the camp and contained a kerosene refrigerator which threw a certain amount of light each night and was so open that anyone in the store could be easily seen. It took a certain nerve to enter the store with so many people about and remove axes but it was done - as many as a dozen carton at a time.

I considered that the thefts would end with the move into the new store - it had limited sides - was 6 feet from the ground with a single entrance at one end. It was surrounded by European tents and in full view of the open lower Sepik labour quarters - my own tent was six paces from the steps leading up to the only door. The door was not very secure but its noisiness and clumsiness were considered its virtues. However at least two axes were removed from this store after it had been closed for the night. A P.B. and an interpreter slept in the store from then on.

On the night of 20th November an attempt was made by the ILEIS people to raid the store but the P.B. in the store raised the alarm and one of the raiders was apprehended but later released (for fuller details see diary entry for 21st November) This was the final attempt on the store.

Many of the local labour had collected packets of razor blades and other small items whilst handling the cargo and pilfering on a small scale has been fairly general with the local labour. Even reached the point where two, one a pidgin speaker who had been to ANGORAM to work, entered a tent and stole some drugs and serum that they could not possibly use or understand the use of.

Estimate that about 100 axes and 30 knives have been taken from the store - the local labourer was mainly responsible, but they were assisted by fellow villagers who came to the camp. Apparently the villages that gained most were WAURU, KABARARU and YASIRU in that order. To indicate official disapproval L/Cpl. SIMON and Const. WAI of the GREEN RIVER Detachment were given over to the duty of disseminating Administration propaganda to the local native officials and to give them some idea of their duties. They were also to use, assist and support these native officials in recovering as much of the stolen goods as possible, without pressing the matter too far or causing any trouble or disturbance in native affairs. They were, through these officials, to keep up a gentle pressure for the recovery of the stolen goods. In this way they recovered over 17 knives and 30 axes, without damaging the native situation and at the same time the Administrations disapproval of theft and pilfering was made quite clear. Although the Luluai of KABARARU was used for this purpose he is suspected of being involved himself. The Luluai of BIAKE was possibly the most beneficial influence.

From this experience I found that far more than reasonable protection must be given to stores (actually on this occasion they appeared to be interested only in steel goods) in this area as they show considerable daring and skill in acquiring their fancy.

ABSCONDING LABOUR.

About seventy native of the GREEN RIVER area were employed as carriers and proved themselves most unreliable. At least fifty of them deserted - some to turn up at another camp only to desert finally later. Quite often a deserter would return to the camp after several days (this may not be unrelated to the goods taken from the store) the better lads who did stay with the party were from the more contacted villages, that is on the SEPIK below the HAUSER. The other labourers were quite reasonable whilst in their own area but became very unsettled and unreliable away from it - by away from it is meant; a BIAKE native from the OCTOBER/SEPIK Junction cannot be relied on at the GWIN/AUGUST junction. A further point is that these local labourers acted in such a way as to have a bad influence on the lower SEPIK labourers - they panic and spread panic.

NATIVE INCIDENTS

There were three or four native incidents reported to me - but on enquiry I regarded two of them of little importance. I was not present at any of these happenings and they were reported to me by other members of the party. It must be remembered that many members of the party were new to the country and conditions and after going into the matters they reported I did not consider them as serious as my informants.

On 16th November I was at GREEN RIVER Patrol Post to meet the District Commissioner and was advise that the night before the TIARE had been boarded by natives at 0130 hrs whilst it was moored off AUGUST Base Camp. Upon going into this matter I could not substantiate the original report. It would appear that about six natives during the night swam out the the TIARE and went aboard - they were not armed - they made enough noise coming aboard to awaken the two Europeans aboard - and dived overboard again when the Europeans shone torches. There were other natives on the shore at the time. They did not act in a threatening manner or attempt to interfere with the ship's moorings.

My own construction on this action is that these natives who boarded the TIARE had come down from the GWIN camp and probably amongst them were some paid off BIAKE labourers and that the same attitude was being adopted to the TIARE as had been adopted to the GWIN Camp store. They went aboard, because they had been aboard her many times before, and if there was anything lying around to be picked up then it would be collected.

The second incident is the night entry into the store at GWIN Camp of the ILEIS natives as related in the diary entry for 21st November. I do not regard this as a threat in any way to the safety of the party but merely the acquiring, as primitive natives are well known to do, of valued items whenevr the opportunity presents itself or is given them.

On the 12th of December whilst Mr Williamson was alone at GWIN Camp word arrived that the camp was going to be attacked. I was not present at the time but upon investigating the matter later I found a most exaggerated position had been built up on a false rumour. A P.B. rather new to the area and acting as mail runner for the first time and had seen a group of armed natives on the bank of the AUGUST River and it all started from that. A large group of unarmed natives did visit the camp and I should think that this was the group the P.B. saw. When I later questioned the Constable he said he was considering what had happened at TELEFOMIN and I think this had very much coloured his reasoning.

The fourth incident happened at the most forward camp of the party and completely smashed the morale of all the carriers. It happened at the WOGARABEI River and as usual I was not there at the time. I quote the information I gathered later.

On 16th November PERRY and PATERSON made camp on the WOGARABEI River. At 0630 on 18th seven natives armed with bows and arrows appeared on the opposite bank of the river - they all crossed the river to the camp bringing their arms with them - timid in their approach but friendly with reserve. They left a reasonable impression at the camp. Nobody could speak their language but it is believed they came from further up the WOGARABEI. They remained for about one hour and indictated that they would return later bringing others with them. This they did. At about 1115 they arrived back at the camp with 14 other natives - all armed with bows and arrows. On this occasion the groups as a whole was more timid. The came to a clearing on the other side of the river and were reluctant to cross but eventually waded towards the centre of the stream where they were met by SEP PATERSON who gave them razor blades and beads. After this about five of them came across to the camp bank. From then on odd individuals would cross the river to the camp exchange taro for beads and then return to the others on the other bank. They appeared to be looking in confidence suspicious but not unfriendly. The party tried to indicate by signs that they were interested in rocks and wanted to work up the WOGARABEI - this seemed to be understood but had little effect. They left the camp at 1430.

On the following day 19th, 32 armed natives appeared on the opposite bank at about 1100. A few came across to the camp - unarmed - only one or two crossing at a time and always a few returning from the camp to the group on the other bank. They left all arms on the other side of the river. Again taro was produced, one piece at a time, and elaborately paid for with beads. The party indicated its desire to purchase a pig, and this seemed to be understood.

Then one vocal and elderly man came across the river and joined the group in the camp. He drove a stake in the ground and to this he tied a chip of wood, attaching it to the base of the stake by a short rope. He then made motions with his hands and arms which were interpreted by the carriers as cutting off the limbs of a body. Also the indications which he made in front of SEP PATERSON was interpreted as threatening and indicative of attack and slaughter if the party proceeded. This was the view of the ANGORAN and local labour who were frightened out of their wits and started packing up their gear and breaking camp. Only three labourers showed any control and did not panic. Some control was exercised over the ANGORAN labour but the local labour was sent off as too hopeless to remain. A feature of the elderly man's antics was to hop into the air and slap his buttocks whilst shouting and gesticulating.

On the 22nd 16 of these people arrived about 1100, they crossed over a few at a time and traded taro for beads and went through the body slapping motions. They showed dislike of axes, cameras and field glasses and appeared to be acquainted with guns. They left at 1430.

On 23th an old man appeared on the bank about 300 yards upstream armed with a seven foot bow and yelled out for about 15 minutes apparently warning the party off.

When I arrived at WOGARABEI Camp on 1st December most of the local labour had absconded or proved itself so unreliable that it was returned to GWIN Camp for paying off. There were however about a dozen staunch locals. The lower SEPIK labour's morale was shot and they were scared stiff. They advised me on my arrival that theyw ere only waiting for me to arrive before leaving the camp and going downstream - they would not desert the party but having told me, they now felt released from any obligation to the patrol. Their views and beliefs were not supported.

The first personal contact I had with these WOGARABEI (for want of a tag) natives was at 0800 on 3rd December when a party of 10 appeared on the other bank - apparently a hunting party that had been out for the night. We were unable to speak with them. The river was running fairly high at the time and they would not come across to the camp. They indicated that they were from higher up the AUGUST. They were fairly timid and when x several lower SEPIKs manned a canoe to go across to them they started to leave, but when the canoe went across with a single paddler they made a great and friendly fuss of him (see diary entry for 3rd December). They did not come across to the camp. The carriers were forced to regard these natives as not hostile - and although still anxious to get out of the area their morale was given a considerable boost.

Another party of natives, supposedly the ones who so badly frightened the labour on 19th November, visited the camp on 5th December. They were armed but left their bows and arrows on the other bank and came across to the camp. They were rather more timid than suspicious, but were quite noisy - they did not walk freely about the camp but remained bunched up, on and around the steps from the bank into the river. Some always remained on the other bank.

I am convinced that there would have been no trouble had we been able to speak with them - it was basically a matter of lack of understanding and traditional suspicion creating false fears. I tried to find somebody who could speak their language from amongst the ILNIS and NIMILEI people but all informants stated that nobody could speak with them. I find it difficult to believe that there are no bilingual natives in the area, but I certainly did not gain any information as to the existence of any. Not even partial linguistic communication was achieved.

The next patrol should try to obtain an interpreter from the AUGUST/SEPIK side of the TELEFOMIN area. Possibly the interpreter who accompanied Mr WEST on a patrol to the SEPIK from TELEFOMIN may be of help. There appears to be a definite language break from the language unierstood on the SEPIK into a language which at least shares words in common with the TELEFOMIN language. The mode of dress also reflects TELEFOMIN influence. They are also taro people and sell taro in the TELEFOMIN manner of one or two pieces at a time. I believe that with a TELEFOMIN interpreter at least partial communication would be achieved with these people, and that would be better than the complete lack experienced by this patrol.

RIVER NAVIGATION

Apart from occasional snags, submerged and otherwise, the main SEPIK River offers little difficulty to the navigation of ships of up to 6 foot draught as far as the OCTOBER River - upstream of this point however great caution would have to be exercised and as conditions prevailed during this patrol it was impossible for such a craft to reach the Dutch Boundary. The SEPIK upstream of the OCTOBER is shallow in many places with perhaps a single channel through which reasonably deep water races. These channels are often snagged.

The OCTOBER River is a smooth placid stream of clear water perhaps little narrow for the comfortable movement of a 40 or 50 footer. The WEST River is of a similar nature. The FARINGI River is too shallow, winding and badly snagged to permit movement by a dinghy. The HAUSER can be comfortably travelled by dinghy and outboard for at least half an hour from the SEPIK but is probably too shallow in places for larger craft.

The AUGUST River is navigable for only a few miles. A straight line distance of about 4 miles from the SEPIK (AUGUST Base Camp) was considered to be the limit of navigation for the TIARE. It was taken, on high water, a couple of miles beyond this point and was stranded for over a week with insufficient water to come downstream.

This upper SEPIK area makes rather difficult travelling. The rivers rise and fall constantly and rather considerably. Some examples of this movement: The SEPIK at BIAKE Camp moved through 12 to 14 feet during a two week period. It rose some 9 feet from the level it held when the party arrived and with various fluctuations dropped 4 or 5 feet below this level two weeks later. The AUGUST River at AUGUST Base Camp continually moved through about 7 feet. At GWIN Base Camp the AUGUST and GWIN Rivers would move through a 9 or 10 foot rise and fall in a few days. This seemed to be normal

river variation and not the extremes. Marks of extreme high water were to be seem at GWIN Camp where logs were wedged between tree trunks six feet above the ground.

As experienced the period of high water does not maintain itself for very long and it would be quite a simple matter to seriously strand a vessel in these rivers and have to wait for equally high water to get it out. The TIARE which draws 5 feet was caught in this position for over a week.

TRANSPORT EQUIPMENT

The equipment for river transport used by the party, apart from the TIARE, consisted of outboard motors, bondwood and clinker dinghies and canoes.

The outboard motors were 4 Seagull 102 Plus, 2 Seagull 102 and 2 15 H.P. ANZANI motors. The Seagull 102s performed well but were no t nearly powerful enough, the same applying to the 102 Plus except these motors gave more trouble. Both are rated as developing 3 H.P. A fault developed in the gear box of one of the ANZANI motors but the other performed quite well not giving any trouble at all on the three day trip by canoe from Green River (Hauser) to AMBUNTI. Considering what these motors were put through - far more than they were designed for - they stood up well to the numerous groundings on stone river beds and did a good job;but the Seagulls even when paired on a dinghy were not up to what the job required. Nothing under 10 to 12 H.P. should be considered,with ample spare parts to repair damage inflicted in the shallow rivers, for this part of the country.

The boats used were two 15 foot bondwood dinghies and three 10 foot clinker dinghies. Double canoes of local and AMBUNTI make were also used. The bonwoods were quite useful but had a load restriction of about 15 cwt - however despite this they did a lot and good work battling along under two Seagulls. The clinker dinghies were not suitable for the work.

The double canoes used were two which had been made according to the standard design of AMBUNTI and the upper Sepik consequently they were not as efficient as they would have been had they been specially made for a double canoe. There was insuffieient freeboard for heavy loading and loading had to be restricted to a little more than a ton. Two Anzani 15 H.P. motors pushed this canoe along quite smartly but there were patches in the AUGUST River through which the loaded double canoe, even under this power, struggled through.

None of the party's - transport equipment was suitable to its needs or the demands of the area - it was made do the job but could not do it as it should have been done. Probably the most suitable craft for the area is shallow draught fibre glass boat of about 20 feet, fitted with a diesel engine of sufficient power to give 12 knots when needed.

The party plans to return to the area with new equipment, including a boat of the type mentioned as well as more powerful outboards, and upon their experiences it will be possible to give an excellent opinion as to the most suitable type of river transport for GREEN RIVER PATROL POST.

ASTRO POSITIONS.

Through the co-operation of Mr Jentzsch and Mr Sep Paterson of Enterprise the following astro positions as fixed by the party surveyor, Mr M.Whish-Wilson, have been made available.

October River Camp (Biaka Base Camp)	Latitude	4°	04'	27.7"
	Longitude	141°	05'	20.85"
October/Sepik Junction	Latitude	4°	03'	56.4"
	Longitude	141°	05'	55.7"
August/Sepik Junction	Latitude	4°	06'	13.6"
	Longitude	141°	07'	57.8"
August Base Camp	Latitude	4°	08'	54.3"
	Longitude	141°	07'	13.8"
August/Gwin Junction	Latitude	4°	11'	28.4"
	Longitude	141°	05'	44.4"
Tai Creek Camp on August River	Latitude	4°	21'	35.7"
	Longitude	141°	03'	03"
August/Wogarabei Junction	Latitude	4°	29'	28.92"
	Longitude	141°	04'	39.07"

West/ Sepik Junction	Latitude	4°	10'	13.8"
	Longitude	140°	59'	05"
Green River Patrol Post	Latitude	3°	53'	50.4"
	Longitude	141°	10'	58.05"

This fix was taken from a cement plug planted nesr the Station flagpole.

MAP

A photostat copy of the map of the AUGUST/UPPER SEPIK area drawn by Mr S.Paterson, and made available by him, is forwarded with the original copy of this report. This is without doubt the most accurate map of this area so far compiled. It was drawn from traverse, astro fixes, aerial photographs and aerial observation. A rough trace of this map is forwarded with the other copies of this report.

On the strat map of the SEPIK River above the OCTOBER River 'rapids' are marked at various places - these are not rapids in the sense that they are generally known but are shallows in the river. They cannot be seen except perhaps in very low water and it was on one of these 'rapids' that the M.V. WINON grounded early in the patrol.

GENERAL REMARKS FOR NEXT PATROL

Ensure that police and patrol personnel are good swimmers and if possible good canoemen.

For the upper AUGUST (YAPSIEI) the services of a TELEFOMIN interpreter may be of considerable value.

Rafting, if necessary, could be left to the locals who seem to enjoy it and show considerable skill at it, but they should be left to build their own rafts in their own way.

The local natives should be recognised as most capable thieves and precautions taken accordingly.

Probably the most useful local natives will be found in the villages of YABARU and MAHONE and possibly other villages of this main SEPIK area.

APPENDIX "A"

European Members of Party.

Mr A.JENTZSCH	Party Leader and Wau Manager of Enterprise
Mr S.PATERSON	Enterprise Geologist
Mr J.PERRY	Relieving Resident Geologist WAU
Mr J.McGRATH	Engineer
Mr M.Whish-Wilson	Surveyor
Mr G.BARRETT	Master of M.V. TIARE
Mr L.De AMBRUGI	Medical Assistant and Native Labour Supervisor
Mr G.WILLIAMSON	Radio Operator

Mr H.Brown of ANGORAM accompanied the party to OCTOBER River and returned with Mr Chu Leong in the chartered vessel WINON.

APPENDIX "B"

Members of R.P. & N.G.C. Associated with Patrol

Native police as listed hereunder were attached to the patrol for varing periods - some for quite short periods. They were drawn from the VANIMO and GREEN RIVER Detachments.

L/Cpl	SIMON
Const	WAI
Const	KAMBARU
Const	AIBOK
Const	DUARI
Const	WAKORI
Const	AUTAU
Const	SOMOIGIRA
Const	KORU
Const	PANITAP
Const	MUYAE

APPENDIX "C"

Native Names of Principal Rivers

FARINGI River	DIO
HAUSER	ILILI
AUGUST	YAPSIEI
OCTOBER	BIAKE
WEST	NABAT or NABE

LEGEND

Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch

MILES 2 1 0 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 16

YARDS 10,000 5,000 0 10,000 20,000

BOUNDARY

INTERNATIONAL

WEST RANGE

LANDSLIP RANGE

THURNWALD RANGE

SEDIK R.

AUGUST (TAPSHIN) R.

SCHULYETS ANDESITE MOUNTAIN DIKE

(V)D

TABLE MT. (V)U

AUGUST R. FLOWS FROM S.E.

THREE PINNACLES

LEGEND

Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch

MILES 2 1 0 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 16 MILES

YARDS 10,000 5,000 0 10,000 20,000 YARDS

BOUNDARY

INTERNATIONAL

WEST RANGE

LANDSLIP RANGE

THURNWALD THREE PINNACLES RANGE

(V)D

(V)J

TABLE MT

S. J. P.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK Report No. No 3 54-55

Patrol Conducted by N. J. GRANT C.P.O.

Area Patrolled WASKUK HILLS - NUMAU - SEPIK From MALU to YESAM

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No.

Natives TWO MEMBERS R.P.N.G.C. & 1 N.M.A.

Duration—From 10/1/1955 to 24/1/1955

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/10/1953

Medical —/10/1953

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol ① CENSUS

② ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Personal file

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

PATROL No 3

Village Popul

Year 54-55

WASKUK Hills — SEPIK

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGR	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
YELOGU	10.1.55		1															
BANGUIS	10.1.55	3	4	1	1										2		1	1
WASKUK	12.1.55	11	2			1								1	1		2	1
URAMBANJ	12.1.55	3		1						1				1	1		1	1
TONGWANJAM	13.1.55	12	12			1		1						1	1		2	1
SASERIMAN	21.1.55	1	3			2	1							2	1	1	1	
BASUWI	21.1.55	1	1		1											1		
MAIO	22.1.55		1															
YESAM	22.1.55	5	1												2			1
KAUIMBEI	22.1.55		1															
BRUGNOWI	22.1.55	1		1														
MELIWEI	24.1.55	2	1												1			
YAMBEN	24.1.55	6	2	1		1									2			
MALU	24.1.55	9	9			1	1	1						1	5		2	
TOTALS		54	38	4	2	6	2	2		1				6	16	2	9	9

NU

KOWAKA	14.1.55	4	11		1	2	2	1			1		1	2	4			1
NAGEREI	14.1.55	1	3				2								1			
AMAKI	15.1.55	9	7	1	1		1								1			
WASEI	17.1.55	6	5				1		3		1			2			10	9
NOWALU (NO/N)	18.1.55	2	3			1		1							2		31	17
MARUA (YAU)	19.1.55			FIRST COMPLETE CENSUS														
TOTALS		25	29	1	2	3	6	2	3	2	2		1	4	8		41	27

30-11-265

28th March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
W E W A K.

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI NO. 3 - 1954/55.

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

It is pleasing to see the cordial reception of the patrol by the inhabitants of the area. It is a pity that more frequent patrols could not visit these places. It is by advice and encouragement that we will enable these people to progress.

I am aware of the staff situation and it does not tend to help us in these problems. It is extremely difficult to obtain suitable candidates for Patrol Officers. Maybe this will right itself. I sincerely hope so.

With regard to Education and Police recruits - all the remarks concerning these subjects have been forwarded to the Departments concerned.

As a junior officer, Mr. Grant appears to be carrying out his duties very well.

A.A.R

(A.A. Roberts).

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

30/11/265 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
17 MAR 1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. P.R. AMB.NO. 3 of 1954/1955.

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

8th March, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AMBUNTI NO. 3 OF 1954-1955
BY C.P.O. E. J. GRANT.

The above report is forwarded please. I concur in the covering comments of the Assistant District Officer, Angoram.

Perhaps the Commissioner of Police would consider relaxing the necessarily strict educational standards for recruits, in order to permit the acceptance of a few of the WASKUK young men, in view of their suitability in other directions as Police. This would be a contribution by the Constabulary towards the development of that area.

The matter of an Administration Area School in the Burui-Ambunti region is now of almost depressing urgency. The people there are looking to the Administration for education now, and we cannot afford to let this opportunity pass in such an area. The School itself and Teachers' Residence have been included in the proposed Sepik District Works Programme submitted for the year 1955-56.

It is a pleasure to comment on a Patrol Report such as this one by Mr. Grant, in which, although still a junior, he demonstrates a mature grasp of the basic needs in native administration in the relatively remote areas covered by the patrol.

An early knowledge and understanding of and sympathy for, the River and swamp men of the Sepik District, is most necessary to a young officer, as he will encounter them in every District of New Guinea and in several of Papua - usually engaged in the activities upon which the Territory as a whole depends. To have known these natives well in their own environment, is to understand them when met on a plantation, or in the Constabulary, or elsewhere, and thus be able to guide them along sound lines.

Such, I believe, is one of the material benefits derived from a patrol such as this by the Territory as a whole, and by the officer himself, as well as by the area actually patrolled.

Mr. Grant's handling of affairs at Ambunti Patrol Post during the necessary absence of the Officer in Charge, Mr. Brightwell, on the Upper Sepik with the Enterprise of New Guinea geological survey, was most able. Circumstances recently necessitated his transfer to Telefomin where the posting of a second single officer had become necessary.

(J. PRESTON WHITE)
District Commissioner.

Copies:
2 - A.D.O. Angoram
1 - Mr. C.P.O. Grant

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

ANG.30-3
Sub-district Office,
ANGORAM.

18th Februsry,1955.

District Commissioner,
S epik District,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.3/54/55 - CPO N.J.GRANT.

The abovementioned report is forwarded herewith. Delay in forwarding is regretted but was occasioned by the absence of the writer on patrol.

The report reveals a satisfactory state of affairs and Mr. Grant is to be commended on carrying out an excellent patrol.

I agree with Mr. Grant's remarks concerning the people of the Waskuk Hills - in fact, I would say that they are the best natives in the whole of the sub-district. They make excellent police constables, but may be ineligible as a result of a recent directive from the Police Commissioner stating that literate natives are preferred as recruits for the force. It is not known to what extent the S.D.A. Mission have increased the literacy of these people since their arrival in 1949.

Health in the Numau area has always been a problem and will probably continue to remain one until such time as they can be induced to attend hospital regularly and voluntarily. The area is somewhat isolated, being cut off from the Waskuk Hills by a swamp area. The Numaus themselves are reluctant to venture on the river in canoes, although both Waskuks and main river people were willing to trangport them to Ambunti when I visited the area in 1950. The establishment on an Aid Post there should do much to alleviate the position.

Mr. Grant has done good work in the Ambunti area since being posted there, and it is hoped that his transfer to Telefomin is not permanent.

A Zweck

(A. Zweck) a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

AMB 30 - 1,
Patrol Post Ambunti,
Angoram Sub-district,
Sepik District.
1 . 2 . 55.

The Assistant District Officer,
Angoram.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.3 of 54/55

Report on a Patrol to Yesam,Waskuk and the Numau Areas

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL — N.J.Grant C.P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL — 1. Revision of Census
2. Routine Native Administration

DURATION — From 10 . 1 . 55 to 24 . 1 . 55
15 days

PATROL ACCOMPANIED — Const. Gerevum No 6957
Const. MEgoban Kaimes No7872
N.M.A. Konongowi

LAST D.N.A. PATROL — October,1953. P.B.Wenke

.....

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was varied both in respect to the native met,his attitude to administration and the type of country transgressed.

One leaves the Ambunti Govt. station to climb into the Waskuk Hills in which dwell natives perhaps the most co-operative and and willing to help in the Ambunti sub-district.

Once Tongwinjam is reached,the patrol proceeds into the flat,grassy swamps and swamp forests of the Numau area where Mr P.B.Wenke,in his 1953 Yellow River patrol,contacted three and censused two new villages.

Returning from this flat,the patrol proceeds by "road" and canoe to the Sepik River and thence Ambunti.

.....

LABOUR AND RECRUITING

The labour potential of these areas with the exception of the Sepik villages which are closed to recruiting is fortunately relatively untapped.

Many young men.particularly from the Waskuk Hills , are anxious to join the R.P.& N.G.C. and should prove an asset in the force. This point will be delt with in further corr - espondence.

A few from the newly contacted villages of Nowalu , Wasei and Marua have been away to work and their influence is seen in the construction of latrines and better housing in their villages and the fact that some villegers are acquiring a smattering of pigdin.

PATROL DIARY

Monday	10.1.55	From Amburti by road (3 hrs) to Banguis where census for Banguis and Yelogu conducted. Camped at Banguis.
Tuesday	11.1.55	Visited Yelogu (2½ hrs) for initial village inspection. Returned to Banguis to camp.
Wednesday	12.1.55	To WAskuk (1 hr. 10 min.) for village inspection and census. On to Urambanj (1hr. 40min.) to line natives. Inspected Seseriman No 1 (20 min.) and returned to Urambanj for the night.
Thursday	13.1.55	Walked to Tongwinjam (40 min.)for census and thence by road and canoe (4½ hrs) to Kowaka No2. Camped.
Friday	14.1.55	Lined Kowaka and Nigerei at Kowaka No2 and walked (45 min.) to Kowaka No 1 for initial village inspection. Returned to Kowaka No 2 for night.
Saturday	15.1.55	To Amaki for census (40 min.) and remained night.
Sunday	16.1.55	Observed at Amaki.
Monday	17.1.55	Left Amaki with carrier line and walked 6½ hrs to Wasei where census checked and patrol camped.
Tuesday	18.1.55	Walked to Nowalu - formerly recorded as No-In - (2 hrs) for census and returned to Wasei for night.
Wednesday	19.1.55	To Marua - formerly recorded as Yau - for initial census and village inspection (5 hrs). Camped.
Thursday	20.1.55	Initial inspection of Nagerei which is 2¼ hrs from Marua. Walked 1 hr 50 mins to Kowaka No 1 and thence 45 mins to Kowaka No 2 where patrol camped.
Friday	21.1.55	Left Kowaka and 3 hrs by road and canoe to Seseriman No2 where census conducted. By canoe (35 mins) to Basuwi to check census. Spent the night there.
Saturday	22.1.55	To Maio by canoe and road (45 mins) for census etc. Thence to Yesan and Kauimbei to check census and finally by canoe to Brugnowi for census and village inspection. Patrol camped.
Sunday	23.1.55	Observed at Brugnowi.
Monday	24.1.55	Lined Meliwei (40 mins from Brugnowi), Yambon (1 hr from Meliwei) and reached Ambunti (1 hr). To Malu for census and village inspection. Returned Ambunti.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

1. The Waskuk Hills : These natives were most co-operate and helpful. As would be expected, only one or two petty squabbles were brought to this officer's attention.
The Government, the Catholic Mission and more recently the Seven Day Adventist Mission have had close contact with these villages for many years. They visit the station frequently and it is from them that we buy most of our native sago and native foods.

2. Numau : This area with the exception of Kowaka and Amaki is an area new to direct Government influence and I doubt whether the people have as yet reached the stage where they will discuss their more intimate problems with us.
There appears to be however, no trouble in this area and all villages are on the friendliest of terms and anxious to help each other.

3. The Sepik from Malu to Yesam : These villages are close to the Govt. station at Ambunti and should any problem arise it is usually settled there.

Generally, native affairs in these areas may be considered satisfactory and it is pleasing to note no serious complaint was brought to the patrol's attention.

.....

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The Village Officials appear to be carrying out their duties quite with the possible exception of those at Maio which village was in a filthy condition.
All were anxious to help and the Tultul of Amaki and the Luluai of Kowaka accompanied the patrol from Kowaka through the newer areas of Wasei, Nowalu, Marua, Nagerei and back to Kowaka.

.....

HOUSING

1. Waskuk Hills : A few years ago, all the houses here had earth floors. Now however, due to Govt. influence and labourers returning from work, many houses are being built with floors raised on wooden posts.
The villages, perched on ridges because of the scarcity of flat land and undoubtedly a defence measure in the past, are clean and well kept while the housing is in a fair state of repair.
Latrines are well constructed and obviously used.

2 Numau : Most houses in this area also have earth for the floors although in each village is found one or two of the platform type.
At Amaki, the houses were well constructed and kept in a good state of repair whereas at Kowaka, the people had not seemed to have taken the same care in building or maintaining their homes.
Consequently, this aspect was not satisfactory here and all were exhorted to provide and maintain better housing for themselves. The natives of Wasei and Marua built houses with a roof only and all sleep on sago palm or pungal slabs around a fire.
At Nowalu and Nagerei, the houses are walled and totally enclosed, but are built on the ground with no floor.
In each village visited, all houses for use of patrol personnel had floors raised on wooden posts and it was noted labourers returning from work were beginning to build platform houses for their own use and reserve the old ones as a place to cook or store goods.
A pleasing observation is that all officials particularly those from the newly contacted areas realise the necessity of providing adequate shelter and housing.

HOUSING

3. Sepik Area : At Maio, the housing is still built on the ground and most natives retire to rudely constructed houses in the bush to sleep.

The village and housing is in a filthy condition and latrines almost non-existant.

In March, 1954, this village was patrolled and instructions issued accordingly. Obviously, these were disregarded and fourteen natives, after they do clean their village, will be charged under N.A.Rs.

Brugnowi was found in a good condition with the large Sepik River type house on five foot wooden piles.

The housing at Yambon, Malu, Yesam and Kauimbei is by no means satisfactory. However, much improvement was noted and building work is now going ahead.

High Water time is now almost at hand and it is during this period that the natives are able more easily to select building materials and bring them to their villages.

.....

AGRICULTURE & CROPS

1. Waskuk Hills : Sago is the staple food of this area and there certainly is no shortage. It is usually boiled in water and eaten with coconut, sago palm grubs or meat.

Their diet is supplemented with vegetables, pawpaw, bananas etc for which purpose each man has his own garden plot.

Meat is rather scarse although wild pigs are sometimes caught

Fish in small quantities is also eaten particularly at those villages near a barad.

It is interesting to note that at Meliwei one native has planted a small plot of rice which has done quite well and should harvest approx. two bags of rice.

2. Numau : Sago again is the main diet and this is eaten boiled with a stew of greens, pork or/and sago palm grubs.

Game abounds here.

Gardens - usually yams, mammies, pumpkin - are quite extensive and they should never be short of native grown tobacco. Corn, tomatoes and onions introduced on previous patrols were seen in small quantities.

3. Sepik Area : Here the diet is quite varied. Sago and vegetables are availabe in quantity as is fish and crocodile meat which they eat smoked.

Occasionally, a wild pig or casawary is caught.

In general, except for the villages of Yelagu and Marua where seeds were distributed and more will be sent, garden areas were good and the natives appear quite well off for food.

Livestock -pigs and fowls - except in the Sepik river villages, is rather scarse though all villages have some.

.....

HEALTH

Aid posts are established at Kowaka, Tongwanjam and Meliwei and the Sepik river areas are well served by the hospital at Ambunti.

Before a patrol however, it is noticeable just how many patients are brought into hospital.

The Numau area is a long way from Ambunti hospital and the natives are still "bush" people. Consequently, many cases of tropical ulcers and Yaws were observed.

From Kowaka and Amaki, eleven were ordered to accompany the N.M.A. to Ambunti hospital.

From Wasei, Marua, Nowalu and Nigerei, eighteen accompanied the patrol to Ambunti. These cases also were T.Us. and Yaws.

Although in all villages latrines were provided for the use of patrol personnel, few are in use at Wasei, Nagerei and Nowalu while Marua has none.

Those natives who were responsible for building the patrol's latrines were placed in charge of providing sufficient latrines for

HEALTH (Cont.)

the villages and suitable marks were given.

.....

EDUCATION :

For education, this area is dependant on the Catholic and more recently the Seven Day Adventist Mission.

The S.D.A. mission have a school at Ambunti and a Manus teacher at Banguis.

The Catholic Mission has catechists thoughout the area as far as Amaki and, I understand arecontemplating opening a school at Seseriman No2.

Once again - refer Ambunti Patrol Report Noi 54-55 - I would urge the necessity of establishing a central school at Burui or some other location to serve this Ambunti section of the Angoram sub-district.

Mission education when in the hands of native teachers is very scanty though perhaps better than nothing at all.

Education, I feel is of paramount importance if this native is going to improve his standard of living and take his place with the peoples of the world, but it must be the right type of education.

.....

ROADS :

From Ambunti to Tongwinjam, the road is up and down the Waskuk Hills and although the going is rough, one could expect little more.

Once the canoe landing stage at Kowaka is reached, Kowaka No2 is thirty minutes walk through swamp per medium of logs and crudely made bridges. Kowaka Nol it forty-five minutes through knee deep swamp and the natives had not expected the patrol to inspect Kowaka Nol . However, on my return via Nigerei some few days later, this section had been lined with palms and sago wood and was quite good walking. This, however, would take much time and materials to maintain.

There is a longer road to Kowaka Nol, which during the Dry is not under water and the officials have undertaken to clean and maintain this road during the Dry, The patrol returned to Kowaka No2 via this longer road which although under water in places now, should be good walking during the Dry.

The rest of the Numau area is fair going through swamp forest and the patrol had to build a few bridges and cut a few tracks and the villagers agreed to maintain and improve the roads for local and the next patrol's use.

I would strongly advise against patroling this area during the rainy season as I am led to believe and fully expect most roads are then under water.

.....

CENSUS :

Each village was lined, censused and medically examined.

The villages of Yelogu, Kowaka Nol, Marua and Nagerei were visited for the first time and a detailed census of Marua taken. This resulted in 115 new names being added to our figures which, I believe, are almost complete now.

In the Numau area, there were 52 births and 32 deaths while the Waskuk - Sepik River area had 92 births and 39 deaths.

These figures are considered satisfactory.

.....

CONCLUSION

This patrol was most interesting as the type of native met and his attitude differ so much.

It is hoped to patrol this area just as soon as the High water season is over as I believe once these natives see the Admin

CONCLUSION (Cont.)

-istration interested in them, their villages and their general welfare, much will be done to improve their lot.

They must be taught to realise that their every day lives are of interest to us, but that if they are ever to come to anything in this complex world of to-day, the hard work lies with them not us. It is our task to show, guide, advise and exhort, but to them falls the "to do" part of it.

N.J. Grant

N.J.Grant C.P.O.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO 3 54-55

142° 50°

4°0'

NOWALU

SWAMP FOREST

WASEI

Sanchi River

SWAMP FOREST

MARUA

KOWARA NO1

AMAKI

KOWARA NO2

NAGRAEI

Namblo River

GRASSY SWAMP

TONGWANJAM

SASERIMAN NO1

ORAMBANJ

YELOGU

SASERIMAN NO2

GRASSY SWAMP

WASKUK

BANGUIS

WASKUK HILLS

AMBUNTI HILLS

AMBUNTI

BASWUI

MELIWEI

MAIO BRUGNAMI

KAUIMBE I/O

YESAM

YAMBON

SEPIK RIVER

GRASSY SWAMP

Scale 1 inch 4 Mls.

PATROL No 3

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 54-55

NUMAV AREA

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KOWAKA	14.1.55	4	11		1	2	2	1			1		1	2	4			1		1			9						25	98	26	92	10	98	3	67	73	104	107	360
NAGEREI	14.1.55	4	3				2								1				2				4						7	33	8	26	3	24	3	21	14	36	31	106
AMAKI	15.1.55	9	7	1	1		1				2				1								8						16	57	12	56	12	57	4	40	29	59	65	201
WASEI	17.1.55	6	5				1		3		1				2		10	9					3						7	35	1	37	5	36	3	22	16	40	40	121
NOWALU (No 1)	18.1.55	2	3			1		1							2		31	17					6						9	37	3	26	-	25	3	19	16	35	31	107
MARUA (No 2)	19.1.55			FIRST DETAILED CENSUS																			1						2	14	-	15	2	13	3	9	8	14	15	47
TOTALS		25	29	1	2	3	6	2	3		2		1	4	8		41	27	2	1			31						66	274	50	252	32	253		175	156	288	284	942

PATROL No 3.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 54-55 — WASKUK HILLS - SEPIK From MALU to YESAM

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
YELOGU	10.1.55		1																				2						7	14	4	14	1	16	4	13	7	17	20	59
BANGWIS	10.1.55	3	4	1	1									2			1	1			1		6				4		18	48	11	40	1	44	3	27	30	49	55	172
WASKUK	12.1.55	11	2			1								1	1		2	1	2	1	1	4	4	1 (2 children)			6	4	15	60	18	61	6	73	4	41	25	65	75	228
URAMBANJ	12.1.55	3		1					1	✱		✱		2	✱		1	1		1							1		6	34	7	25	2	29	3	16	16	40	34	106
TONGWINJAM	13.1.55	12	12			1		1						1	1		2	1		1			1		1		1		29	72	18	69	5	83	3	73	59	97	98	360
SASERIMAN	21.1.55	1	3			2	1							2	1	1	1												11	36	8	39	6	35	3	28	27	44	47	147
BASUNI	21.1.55	1	1		1											1			1				2			1			8	29	9	22	1	18	3	14	14	33	27	91
MALO	22.1.55		1																	1			6						5	22	3	16	2	13	4	8	21	18	18	72
YESAM	22.1.55	5	1											2				1		2	4		19						23	84	24	70	6	73	4	53	62	74	80	292
KAVIMBEI	22.1.55		1																	1	1		4	2 children					3	12	1	12	1	10	3	12	4	8	13	42
BRUGNOWI	22.1.55	1		1														3		2			17	1					10	47	9	32	1	34	4	27	18	32	41	138
MELIWEI	24.1.55	2	1											1				1	1	1	1								2	12	-	13	1	13	3	9	4	16	17	47
YAMBON	24.1.55	6	2	1		1								2						1	1		25	1 child					11	76	11	61	1	67	3	34	25	64	74	224
MALU	24.1.55	9	9			1	1	1						1	5		2		3	1			42 (2 children)	3 children					31	106	24	89	4	81	4	48	36	88	110	328
TOTALS		54	38	4	2	6	2	2		1				6	16	2	9	9	7	11	10	4	128	5	1		13		179	657	147	563	38	589		403	348	645	709	2306

AMBUNTI PATROL No 3 54-55

142°50'

NOWALU

SWAMP

WASEI FOREST

4°0'

Sanchi River

SWAMP

FOREST

MAKUR

KOWAMANGT

AMAKI

GRASSY SWAMP

NAGERE

KOMAKA No 2

TONGWAN JAM

ORAMBANJ

SASERAIMAN No 1

YELOGU

Namblo River

GRASSY SWAMP

SASERAIMAN No 2

WASKUK

WASKUK HILLS

BANGUIS

AMBUNTI HILLS

AMBUNTI

BASUWI

SEPIK River

KAUIABARI

MAIO

YESAM

BRUCKNOWI

MELLIWEI

YAMBON

BRITISH MADE

Scale 1 Inch : 4 M/s

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

from MALV To YESAM – NUMAV

TIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS															
		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females					Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		M	F	M	F	M + F
				2						7	14	4	14	1	16	4	13	7	17	20	59
		1		6				4		18	42	11	40	1	44	3	27	30	49	55	172
2	1	1	4	4 (2 Children)	1			6	4	15	60	18	61	6	73	4	41	25	65	75	228
	1							1		6	34	7	25	2	29	3	16	16	40	34	106
	1			1		1		1		29	77	18	69	5	83	3	73	59	97	98	360
										11	36	8	39	6	35	3	28	27	44	47	147
1				2				1		8	29	9	22	1	18	3	14	14	33	27	91
		1		6						5	22	3	16	2	13	4	8	21	18	18	72
	2	4		19						23	84	24	70	6	73	4	53	62	74	80	292
	1	1		4						3	12	1	12	1	10	3	12	4	8	13	42
	2			17	1 (2 children)					10	47	9	32	1	34	4	27	18	32	41	138
1	1	1								2	12	–	13	1	13	3	9	4	16	17	47
	1	1		25	1 (Child)					11	76	11	61	1	67	3	34	25	64	74	224
3	1			42 (2 children)	3 (3 children)					31	106	24	89	4	81	4	48	36	88	110	328
1	11	10	4	128	6	1		13	4	179	657	147	563	38	589		403	348	645	709	2306

NAV AREA.

	1			9						25	98	26	92	10	98	3	67	73	104	107	360
2				4						7	33	8	26	3	24	3	21	14	36	31	106
				8						16	57	12	56	12	57	4	40	29	59	65	201
				3						7	35	1	37	5	36	3	22	16	40	40	121
				6						9	37	3	26	·	25	3	19	16	32	31	107
				1						2	14	·	15	2	13	3	9	8	14	15	47
2	1			31						66	274	50	252	32	253	·	178	156	288	289	942

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes OFFICIALS		
RICE	35	35						-
MEAT	24	24						-
BISCUITS	15 lbs	15						-
TEA	1 lb.	1						-
SUGAR	6 lbs	6						-
SALT	8 lbs	4			4			-
TOBACCO	300 Sticks	18		67	165	50		-
MATCHES	12	12						-

Govt. Print.—4974/8.53.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK Report No 4/54-55

Patrol Conducted by M.W.BRIGHTWELL Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled MAIN SEPIK

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 4

Duration—From 17/6/1955 to 30/6/1955 4/5/55 to 9/5/55

Number of Days ~~22~~ 20

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference AIBUNTI SHEET Strat. Series

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION AND CENSUS

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

20/8/1955

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Village Popul

Year 1955

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MI	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
YENTCHAN	23.6.55	7	12			1	1	1	1					5	2			
KANGANAMAN	20.6.55	18	16	1									1	1	5			
TEGOI	20.6.55	4	5					2									5	7
PARAMBEI	21.6.55	41	23			1	1	2	1			1		6	7			2
MALINGAI	22.6.55	12	10			1	1		1			1	1	3	4		4	2
SWAPMERI	24.6.55	10	5	2					1					3	3			2
KOROGO	25.6.55	23	25	2		5								5	5		3	2
YENTCHUMANGUA	26.6.55	7	10	1	1				1					2	5			1
NYAURANGAI	27.6.55	11	8			1	1						2	2				4
KANDANGEI	27.6.55	17	17	1		3					1		4			1		
JAPANAUT	28.6.55	10	14		1	1	1	2	1	2			1	7	4		2	
YAMANUMBO	17.6.55	10	3					2				2		1	3		1	2
JAPANDAI	29.6.55	6	6											2				2
YAU-UMBAK	30.6.55	5	5		1									2	3			5
AVATIP	29.6.55	19	16		3					1	1		1	11	4	1		5
TOTAL		203	175	7	6	13	5	9	6	3	2	4	10	50	45	2	15	3

30/11/285

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
8 SEP 1955

In Reply Please Quote
AMB. PR.
No. 4/54-55

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK, 18th August, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

The District Officer,
WEWAK.

Patrol Report No. 4/54-55 - Ambunti

This report calls for little routine comment. It does, however, indicate the need for stabilised and increased staff in this District and on the Sepik River particularly. It underlines the emasculated water transport position, which has been stressed constantly. A launch and also a pair of powerful outboard motors (with spare parts) are needed at Ambunti. Others are needed at Angoram and Green River.

The upgrading of Ambunti Patrol Post to the status of a Sub-district Headquarters to include the Upper Sepik and the Green River Patrol Post areas as part of its Sub-district area, has long since been recommended as the primary answer to this administrative problem, which although greatly improved recently, still calls for close care and attention.

The upgrading of the Ambunti Station and the provision of adequate water transport together will be big steps in the right direction.

(S. Elliott-Smith)
District Commissioner

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

AMBUNTI Patrol Report
No. 4/54-55

Report of a routine administrative and census patrol of Main River (Sepik) villages and short visit to BURUI and TOLEMBI.

Officer Conducting the Patrol	M.W.Brightwell Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled	Main River Villages, Burui and Tolembi
Objects of Patrol	Routine Administration and Census
Duration of Patrol	4th April 1955 to 9th April 1955 17th June 1955 to 30th June 1955
Personnel Accompanying	D.Faithful Patrol Officer Two Native Constables

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

This Report covers two very short patrols, conducted from AMBUNTI, of most routine nature. The first was carried out between the 4th and 9th April 1955 when BURUI, TOLEMBI and certain Main River (Sepik) villages were visited in connection with the finalisation of War Damage Payments - routine visits to Mission Stations, at both BURUI and TOLEMBI, and general routine matters.

The second patrol was carried out between the 17th and 30th June 1955. This patrol was accompanied by Mr. Patrol Officer D.Faithfull to gain river experience. The purpose of this patrol was to complete the census of all villages of the Main River Census Division.

AMBUNTI Station, being without a boat, had a double canoe and two Seagull outboard motors made available by Enterprise of New Guinea for use by the patrol. The motors performed at all times without fault and the use of this equipment made travelling, and the whole patrol, more pleasant, efficient and beneficial than it would otherwise have been. Unfortunately AMBUNTI, the Administration, lags behind Missions, traders, recruiters and crocodile shooters of this area by being the most poorly equiped of any person or organisation operating, as regards river transport - a position most noticeable to the natives of the area, not to mention the officers at AMBUNTI.

DIARY

4th April — Left AMBUNTI in double canoe with two outboards at 1000 hrs, proceeding down the Sepik, passed MALU at 1035 and arrived PAGWI at 1335. N.M.O. of BURUI and rations put ashore and then proceeded on to KOROGO arriving at 1440. Paid some War Damage claims - located some ex-servicemen who have not received their War Gratuity - assault case heard. Remained the night.

5th April — Left KOROGO at 0730 hrs crossed the lagoon and started along TOLEMBI road at 0800. Arrived TOLEMBI No.1 at 0850 and TOLEMBI Mission Station at 0905. Convened Court for Native Affairs enquiries about War Damage claimants and War Gratuity entitled natives. General discussion including sorcery which is rife throughout this area and lack of transport of these people to AMBUNTI. Discussed local matters with Father KOWALSKI of Catholic Mission. Left TOLEMBI at 1450 hrs arriving at lagoon at 1540 hrs and on to KOROGO at 1700 hrs.

6th April — Remained at KOROGO paying War Damage, War Gratuity and Trust Money during the morning. Father KOWALSKI arrived and tentative site marked out and arranged should he decide to make application for Trading Allotment Licence in the village. Left KOROGO at 1245 hrs and proceeded up the Sepik to PAGWI 1445 hrs and across river to YAMANUMBO 1450 hrs where the night was spent.

7th April — Left YAMANUMBO and crossed Sepik to MARUI, then at 0800 hrs proceeded along road to BURUI arriving there at 0915. New Rest House completed. Continuous drizzle throughout the morning. A.D.O. Maprik did not arrive at 1100 hrs as arranged. (later advised that unexpected visit of District Commissioner had prevented A.D.O. Maprik holding to original arrangement). Paid out War Damage - heard native complaints and had discussion with Father SIEGAL of Catholic Mission.

8th April — Remained at BURUI - enquired into and viewed land in immediate vicinity of airstrip, proposed Patrol Post site and Catholic Mission station with a view to alienation and finalisation of pending BURUI land matters. Further discussions with Father Seigal.

9th April — Left BURUI at 0700 to return to AMBUNTI. Left MARUI at 0830 by double canoe, passed YAMANUMBO at 0835, JAPENDAI at 1200, AVATIP 1245, MALU 1440 and arrived AMBUNTI at 1515 hrs.

Second Patrol

17th June — Left AMBUNTI at 1010 by double canoe with two motors, accompanied by S/O Faithful. MALU 1027, AVATIP 1200 and arrived at YAMANUMBO at 1345 hrs. Village census completed and village inspected. No complaints or troubles.

18th June — Left YAMANUMBO at 0800 and crossed Sepik to PAGWI then along road for 1 hr 40 min to BURUI. Paid SENGO, JAPANAUT, MAIWI and BURUI groups for work done on airstrip for the period 1.1.55 to 30.6.55. Discussion with Father Siegal. 1515 A.D.O. Maprik arrived by road and had general discussion in regard to the airstrip, road, land and general affirs of the BURUI area. A.D.O. returned MAPRIK.

19th June — 0740 Left BURUI for PAGWI. Left PAGWI by canoe at 0940 and proceeded downstream, JAPENAUT 1000, SEPRINGE 1015, YENTCHAMANGUA 1020, KOROGO 1045, SUAPMERI 1135, INDABU 1200, YENTCHAN 1230 and arrived KANGANAMAN 1245. Village inspected.

20th June — Left KANGANAMAN at 0745 by canoe for TEGOI arriving at 0815. Village census taken and village inspected - no complaints or disputes. Left TEGOI at 1115 and returned to KANGANAMAN at 1245 having visited MANGAMBO for ten minutes. Census of KANGANAMAN carried out during the afternoon. Land dispute with MALINGAI over rights to lagoon brought up - matter referred back to the parties concerned without any decision, ruling or comment being given.

21st June — Left KANGANAMAN at 0745 and crossed Sepik to KURUPMI canal and marked out Trade Store Allotment for J.Young. Followed up KURUPMI to PALIMBAI village. Village inspected and census carried out - no disputes or complainants. Luluai desired to relenquish office on account of age - so provisional appointment made. Mr H.Brown visited patrol for discussions.

22nd June — Left PALIMBEI and proceededto MALINGAI village (15 minutes walk). Village inspected and census carried out. No complaints or disputes except for dispute with KANGANAMAN over lagoon. Luluai of MALINGAI wished to relenquish office so a provisional appointment made. Returned to PALIMBEI.

23rd June — Left PALIMBEI at 0800 and walked to Sepik 0820. Left at 0830 by double canoe and proceeded to YENTCHAN arriving at 0900. Village inspected and census carried out. One dispute settled and complsint heard by P/O Faithful. Land dispute between YENTCHAN and MONOSOP brought up but no commemts or ruling made.

24th June — 0745 Left YENTCHAN and proceeded to SUATMERI arriving at 0925. Census taken and village inspected. Left at 1200 for KOROGO arriving at 1330. Disputes heard and T.A.L. surveyed.

25th June — Villagers put to work to clean village - census taken - and numerous disputes heard. Many of these disputes arising from sorcery. Native Officials, Catholicm teachers as well as nativesbeing intiminated.

26th June — 0820 Left KOROGO arrived at YENTCHUMANGUA at 0855. P/O Faithful carried on in the double canoe to AMBUNTI to return MEWAK. Carried out census of YENTCHUMANGUA and crossed Sepik and proceeded up canal to NYAURANGAI. Village inspected.

27th June — Census of NYAURANGAI carried out during morning. The proceeded to KANDANGEI (lo minutes) and carried out census and village inspected. Tul Tul appointed Luluai and new Tul Tul appointed. Returned to NYAURANGAI.

28th June — 0650 Left NYAURANGAI by canoe, joined Sepik at 0710 and proceeded to Japanaut arriving at 0755. Villagers put to work cleaning up the village. Census carried out. Investigated report of missing child.

29th June — Left Japanaut 0630, passed PAGWI 0700, YAMANUMBO 0710 and arrived JAPANDAI at 0830. Village inspected - not good. Census carried out. One court case hear and other disputes. Left JAPANDAI 1110, proceeded to AVATIP arriving at 1340. Census carried out.

30th June — 0630 left AVATIP and proceeded to lagoon 0715 crossed by canoe to YAU-UMBAK 0730 - village inspected and census completed by 0900. Case heard inC.N.A. Returned to AVATIP C.N.A. case heard. Proceeded to AMBUNTI arriving at 1500 hrs.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The native situation is quite fair but rather sluggish and a little apathetic. The villagers are not carrying out their jobs of house and village maintenance and cleanliness in a manner that does them credit, except in a few cases. Far more noticeable is a certain "what's the use - let's go fishin" attitude which needs correcting and endeavours made to revive lagging village pride and stimulate village interests.

The villages officials are a mixed lot. Most seem to have influence, to some degree, but seen a little tired and frustrated, whilst others are obviously the tools of the smarter villagers and are pretty ineffective. The Luluais

of NYAURANGAI and JAPANAUT, in particular, appear to be in this latter class. Few of the Luluais of the villages visited appear to wield the power they should, and in some of the villages there is a tendency for the 'smart' young men to consider themselves outside the Luluai's jurisdiction. The larger villages of KNAGANAMAN, KORGGO, JAPANAUT and AVATIP are in need of most attention.

The attitude to be found, I think, reflects only the lack of attention that these villages have received over the past years. The matter could be quickly remedied by four or five smart follow up visits, without notice, in a period of a couple of months, to ensure that instructions have been carried out. After this visits of short duration every six weeks should suffice. This cannot be carried out at present but will be as soon as adequate river transport is available - then all main river villages could be visited in a matter of two or three days.

Very few complaints and disputes were brought to the notice of the patrol and only a few court cases were heard. The most common and contentious matters are land disputes, which are becoming more numerous and embarrassing. Land or water disputes exist between KANGANAMAN and MALINGAI, KANGANAMAN and PARAMBEI, YENTCHAN and NONOSOP, and MALU and AVATIP. These ones were brought to the notice of the patrol, however other exist. These disputes have been referred back to the disputants who were advised to reach some amicable agreement which would then be recorded (there is little likelyhood of this happening). They were also warned that any disturbances which arose from these disputes would be severely dealt with.

Many of the disputing parties base their claim on the same authority, that is they argue as to the original decision, generally given by Mr Townsend. Each disputant desiring only enforcement of the original decision, which was in his favour or has been exceeded. Such disputes have in the past and will continue to be referred back to the disputants, at least until some policy is laid down or action taken by the Native Lands Commissioner. These matters appear to be brought up to just about all incoming officers, although sometimes the main point of contention is shifted slightly, but barely sufficient to make it a fresh dispute.

Any serious attempt to tackle these land disputes at the moment would, I feel, create a wave of land litigation throughout the area - and land which is not now in dispute would be brought into dispute in a scramble for title. It is considered advisable to leave land disputes well alone, if at all possible, until adequate machinery is set up for the hearing of claims and the issueing of titles.

HEALTH

Native health appears good. A Native Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol and examined all villagers during the taking of the census. A very small number were given treatment and only a few were in need of hospitalisation. At AVATIP village most natives were suffering from a slight 'cold'.

FOOD AND GARDENS

The villagers appeared to have sufficient food for their needs - no shortage was reported to the patrol. Some complaints were made by the river people about the high price the inland people are charging (barter) for sago - however despite this the native markets still function, and the complaint is not taken seriously.

Natives in the KOLEMBI area are growing and consuming, as well as selling, their own rice. They possess hand hullers which are continually giving them trouble but manage to do the job. Requests were received for more hullers, but to help out the AMBUNTI huller was placed at the disposal of the natives of this area.

CENSUS

Many of the villages included in this census were closed to recruiting by Gazette No. 38 of 1954 until 31st July 1955.

It will be seen from the figures that YENTCHUMANGUA, MARAMBEI, KANGANAMAN and TEGOI are still over-recriuted and NYAURANGAI, SUAPMERI are fully recruited. YAMANUMBO Village is also over recruited. Recruitment from these villages has been dealt with by separate correspondence.

Native co-operation at the taking of the census was good, there being no absentees, except on excusable grounds.

EDUCATION

As has been mentioned in earlier Patrol Reports from this Station there is a great desire in this area to attend school and particularly Government schools. This request was received in most villages, even from children attending the village Mission school. Surfice it to say that this desire still strongly exists.

MAP

As this patrol covered a well known stretch of the main Sepik River only, and as mapping facilities are not at the moment available to the writer, a map is not submitted with this report.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955 — MAIN RIVER CENSUS DIVISION

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Cut		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
YENTCHAN	23.6.55	7	12			1	1	1	1					5	2			1		2		2		17						25	65	27	64	2	64	2.8	57	61	51	76	264
KANGAHAMAN	20.6.55	18	16	1									1	1	5					0				45		1		1	1	43	117	28	95	6	95	2.2	105	85	88	114	442
TEGOI	20.6.55	4	5					2										5	7	2		1		11				1		10	22	8	21	2	21	2.7	24	28	16	24	113
PARAMBRI	21.6.55	41	23			1	1	2	1			1		6	7				2	1	1	21		41		1		1		49	152	42	122	6	122	2.7	132	114	107	156	573
MALINGAI	22.6.55	12	10			1	1		1			1	1	3	4			4	2	2	6	2		23		1		2	1	33	90	32	77	6	77	2.6	75	79	72	99	354
SOAPMERI	24.6.55	10	5	2					1					3	3				4	3	1			22						14	59	13	52	5	56	2.4	34	35	42	66	149
KOROGO	25.6.55	23	25	2		5								5	5			3	2		1	15		22		7		2	3	25	129	28	146	7	146	2.3	74	92	106	172	493
YENTCHUMANGDA	26.6.55	7	10	1	1				1					2	5				1	4	8	1		17				1		16	36	17	41	4	41	2.3	57	41	29	50	170
NYAURANGAI	27.6.55	11	8			1	1						2	2					4	5	8	7		10						8	46	13	34	5	36	2.5	36	30	33	43	158
KANDANGEI	27.6.55	17	17	1		3				1		4				1				6	6	4		20				1		21	93	31	91	8	91	2.5	58	80	76	101	340
JAPANAUT	28.6.55	10	14		1	1	1	2	1	2			1	7	4			2		2	8	2		8					1	21	58	17	65	4	65	2.5	49	55	49	76	240
YAMANUMBO	17.6.55	10	3					2				2		1	3			1	2					10						9	22	7	31	3	31	2.2	26	21	19	36	112
JAPANDAI	29.6.55	6	6											2					2	1	5	1		9				1	1	8	38	11	38	1	38	2.3	25	27	28	43	135
YAU-UMBAK	30.6.55	8	5		1									2	3				5	1	3			8						11	50	5	42	4	42	2.4	32	26	45	51	165
AVATIP	29.6.55	19	16		3					1	1		1	11	4	1			5	1	2	2		27		12				41	164	28	172	6	172	2.1	96	86	153	117	573
TOTALS		203	175	7	6	13	5	9	6	3	2	4	10	50	45	2		15	37	28	51	58		290		22		10	7	334	1141	297	1097	69	1097	2.43	872	860	917	1296	4351

ation Register

Area Patrolled..... MAIN RIVER .....

ATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS											Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Numb. of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
	2	2		17						25	65	27	64	2	64	2·8	57	61	51	76	264
				45		1		1	1	43	117	28	95	6	95	2·2	105	85	88	116	442
2		1		11				1		10	22	8	21	1	21	2·7	24	28	16	24	113
1	1	21		41		1		1		49	152	42	122	6	122	2·7	132	114	107	156	573
2	6	2		23		1		2		33	90	32	77	4	77	2·6	75	79	72	99	354
3	1			22						14	59	13	56	5	56	2·4	34	35	42	64	199
	1	15		22		7		2	3	25	129	28	146	7	146	2·3	74	92	106	172	493
4	8	1		17				1		16	36	17	41	4	41	2·3	51	41	29	50	190
5	8	7		10						8	46	13	36	5	36	2·5	35	30	33	43	158
6	6	4		20				1		21	93	31	91	8	91	2·5	58	58	76	101	340
2	8	2		8					1	21	58	17	65	4	65	2·5	49	55	49	76	240
				10						9	22	7	31	3	31	2·2	26	21	19	26	112
1	5	1		9				1	1	8	38	11	38	1	38	2·3	25	27	28	43	135
1	3			8						11	50	5	42	4	42	2·4	32	26	48	51	165
1	2	2		27		12				41	164	28	172	6	172	2·1	96	86	153	197	573.
28	51	58		290		22		10	7	334	1141	297	1097	69	1097	2·43	872	860	909	1296	4335

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
10 OCT 1955
WEWAK

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of ANGORAM S/D. SEPIK. Report No. AMB. 1 of 1955/56

Patrol Conducted by DENYS E. FAITHFUL, P/O.

Area Patrolled BURUI, WERIMAN, TOLEMBI AREAS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No.

Natives 2

Duration—From 5/9/1955 to 19/9/1955

Number of Days Fifteen.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services June/1955

Medical August/1955

Map Reference No Map prepared

Objects of Patrol Investigation of Land Applications at BURUI and TOLEMBI

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

11/11/1955

Reid-Smith
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/11/7

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
21 NOV 1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. WEW.P.R.AMB.1/55-56/1329.

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

10th November, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AMBUNTI NO. 1 OF 1955-56.

The above routine Patrol Report is forwarded, please. As stated in the Report, the purpose of the Patrol was to investigate land applications in the area covering Administration and Catholic Mission requirements, chiefly at Burui. These objects were carried out most effectively, and have been dealt with in considerable detail in Mr. Faithfull's reports as Investigating Officer and by myself when forwarding the reports on the land investigations through yourself.

The problems of Ambunti continue to be those of staff, status and suitable river transport. These aspects were the subject of discussions with yourself during my recent visit to Port Moresby. The up-grading and enlargement of the Patrol Post area to the status of a Sub-district, which has now been approved, and the meeting of the water transport position, will do much to restore the situation.

It is hoped that Mr. Brightwell will be returning from his restricted area activities with the Enterprise of New Guinea Geological Survey Party in the vicinity of the Dutch Border at the close of November. Upon his arrival the necessary re-organisation will be got under way with, it is felt, salutary effect upon the area generally.

(S.ELLIOTT-SMITH)
District Commissioner.

Copy to:-

O.I.C.,
AMBUNTI PATROL POST.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.I of I955/56.

TO BURUI and TOLEMBI.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: Denys E. Faithful, P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Investigation Land Applications and purchase.

DURATION: 5.9.55 - I9.9.55. I5 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Reg. No. 6957 Cons. GEREVEN.
Reg. No. 9064 Cons. SENA

LAST D.D.S. PATROL: June I955.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was made to make investigation into outstanding Land Applications at BURUI - on behalf of the Catholic Mission of the Divine Word for a Mission and an Agricultural Lease, and on behalf of theAdministration for a large area suitable for the establishment of a Government Station, enlarging of the airstrip, and possible Agricultural Extension work. The other Land applications were at TOLEMBI, where the Catholic Mission of the Divine Word had applied for a Mission and an Agricultural lease.

DIARY.

5th Sept. Departed Ambunti per canoe at I030. Called in to AVATIP Village. Proceeded to YAMANAMBU Village. Remained overnight.

6th. Departed YAMANAMBU at 0800 for PAGUI, MOIE, BURUI. Arrived BURUI at I030. Disputes heard. Airstrip inspected. Construction new Police house. Visited Mission.

7th. At BURUI. Investigation into various land Matters. Disputes heard. Bank business.

8th. At BURUI. Survey of C.M. Agric. Lease. Visit by District Commissioner. Disputes heard. Banking.

9th. Survey continues. Many Native Officials in. Disputes. Banking.

I0th. Survey continues. Disputes heard.

II th. Survey continues.

I2th. C.N.A. Court convened in A.M. Survey continues.

I3th. Survey completed. Bishop Arkfeld seen about TOLEMBI Lease. Departed BURUI for TOLEMBI at I230. BURUI, BENSIN, WERIMAN, YANGET villages seen. C.P.A. convened at YANGET. Arrived TOLEMBI I930.

I4th. Inundated with disputes all day.

I5th. At TOLEMBI. Invetsigation into proposed Land Leases.

Patrol Report Ambunti No I of 1955 - 56.

Diary (Cont).

16th Sept. Survey completed. Escaped prisoner re-apprehended. Sick youth previously reported dead found. To be sent to Ambunti.

17th Departed TOLEMBI for KOROGO. Arrived 0930 Disputes heard. Rice crop inspected.

18th Departed KOROGO at 0700. To YENTCHUMANGUA Dispute settled. To JAPANAUT. Village inspected and villagers spoken to about unsatisfactory state of area. To PAGUI. To AVATIP stayed overnight. All canoe travel.

19th Departed AVATIP at 0730 by canoe. Arrived AMBUNTI 11-30.

End Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Although the main job was to investigate land all Native problems brought up for hearing or general discussion were dealt with. Lack of regular contact due to no suitable river transport at AMBUNTI seems to be the main cause of the slightly unsatisfactory state of Native Affairs in the area visited. A centrally located Patrol Post in this area at BURUI, which the Natives say they would like to see established would do a lot to re-consolidate Administration here.

The visit was unannounced and comment of the unsatisfactory state of things found in each village were countered with the excuse that prior notice of our arrival should have been given. It was pointed out that cleanliness and orderly living should be a daily routine and not something laid on once every four or five months when Govt. Official is known to be coming.

Many and varied disputes were brought for settlement, some from up to two days canoe travel away. They ranged from an old woman demanding a public apology from a Village Official who had gotten fed up with her nagging and kicked her, through assault and adultery to the contentious and embarrassing Land disputes of the PAREMBEI and KANGANAMAN area. On a former ten day Patrol under Mr. P/O Brightwell in this area the writer sat in on hearings of these same disputes and later after returning from a week in the Chambri Lakes area the same disputes were brought to the writer for re-discussing. On this the third time it was necessary for inquiries received from KANGANAMAN and PAREMBEI Natives, now working as labourers in ANJORAM and MADANG and made through those Native Affairs Offices, to be investigated. As a result of these investigations attempts were made to have various previous decisions

Patrol Report No I of 1955 - 56.

Native Affairs (Cont).

and advice altered. This was not done. It appears however that something definite will have to be done toward settling these matters. Now they are at the stage of cutting down and tearing out food and produce from each others areas and each side trying to push the boundary a little further in their favour and verbally threatening each other.The time when more direct action will be taken by these people cannot be too far away.

Considerable banking business was done by the Patrol. Most of the money handled appeared to be the the last of their War Damage payments. Some people seemed to have the idea that the 'cheque book' was a source of unending wealth. Persons with only 5/- credit would come up and blithely ask to withdraw £5. The mechanics of the thing was explained to them.

A matter involving the BURUI airstrip grass cutting and also the JAPANAUT Village was investigated. They have a small portion of the airstrip to cut each month - together with three other Villages. Each Village for this service receives £6 per month. The JAPANAUT village area had refused to cut their portion unless they received a minimum of £26 per month. The grass on their portion was not cut for some three months. The other villages connected with the cutting were toying with the idea of following the JAPANAUT technique. The matter was dealt with and it is hoped it will not re-occur. Many other complaints were brought by other Villages and individuals against JAPANAUT sponsored trouble. These were also dealt with. An inquiry was made on behalf of the O.I.C. VANIMO into the recent death of a VANIMO constables small daughter. It was evidently thought that it may have been connected with the so called "crocodile killings" connected with JAPANAUT. Inquiries made at JAPANAUT failed to reveal that this was so. The Luluai of this area is quite weak and the Tul Tul on the other hand appears to be the Native equivalent of our "Spiv" types. They will be watched.

HEALTH.

Health as seen appeared good.

A youth of 20 years, KOMJAGIBI, who had been reported dead before the war was found at VAGIPUT with a terribly deformed and withered leg. At each visit of any Govt Official or Policeman he was hidden in the bush and at each Census check the villagers did not inform the Government Officer that the youth was in fact still alive. He had apparently suffered from a T.U. His parents and villagers would not take him for medical attention. The T.U. advanced and maimed him for life. He had apparently been given medical attention and later the T.U. developed again. The parents preferred to conduct their own 'first aid! The youth stated that he had always wanted to get proper attention and would willingly have gone out to AMBUNTI

or WEWAK to have it fixed but was not allowed. Also in latter years he said that he objected to be swept out of the village with the pigs and dirt whenever administration personnel visited the area. He is now in the AMBUNTI Native Hospital. Action was taken against the Luluai of this village.

Food and GARDENS.

There is no serious shortage of food in the area but with the extremely dry season some areas are short of water for washing sago.

ROADS.

The Lulusi of WERIMAN, a young go ahead type, is busy building his portion of a motor road from WERIMAN to YANGORU. The day the Patrol passed through the area men women and children were all working well and the road is progressing well although the construction techniques used may cause a bit of bother to motor traffic in wet weather. This group of people - including the KAAXX BENSIN Village is also constructing an airstrip. They hope to have a rice industry in the area at some future date. Their efforts are to be commended.

AGRICULTURAL EXXTXX EXTENSION.

It is gratifying to see some people of this area setting out to do something for their own benefit. Those who have started to grow rice are to be commended and given every encouragement.

The Luluai KAWANG of YAMOK approached me asking about spare parts for his hand rice huller. Apparently parts of it have broken. He has quite an area of rice and states that if he cannot get spare parts for the huller or another one of better design the people of his area may lose interest in the rice project.

At KOROGO I visited an rice area of about 2 acres planted by a very pleasant old fellow called ANJET, an ex Corporal of Police now retired. He too was having trouble with his hand huller. It was grinding the rice to too small a size. He had two super bags of hulled rice and a large area almost ready for harvesting. The birds were eating a lot of this and also a form of 'blight' appeared to have attacked the crop in places. ANJET asked about a market for his rice and also what price it would bring.

A letter has been forwarded to Department of Agriculture, MAPRIK about the inquiries made by these people and in due course advice as given will be passed on to them. It would be a pity to see their enthusiasim lapse due to lack of support.

Map : As this was a very routine Patrol through well-known area no map has been prepared.

20.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL POST,
ANGORAM SUB DISTRICT,
SEPIK DISTRICT.

30th Septemeber, 1955.

PATROL REPORT, AMBUNTI No I 1955/56.

NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 6957. Const GEREVEN.

Quite intelligent but very lazy.

Reg. No. 9064 Const. SENA.

Just finished training but a good quiet type.

Denys E. Faithful,
P.O. AMBUNTI.

P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of ANGORAM S/D. SEPIK. Report No. AMBUNTI No 2 of 1953/56

Patrol Conducted by DENYS E. FAITHFUL P/C.

Area Patrolled BORUI, TOLEMBI, MIDDLE SEPIK VILLAGES.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ——

Natives 1

Duration—From 9/1/1956 to 20/1/1956

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services September 1953

Medical .... ——/——/19——

Map Reference None.

Objects of Patrol Land Purchase

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

-- NA.30-11-18

12th July, 1956

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

Subject: Ambunti Patrol Report No. 2/55-56
Reference: WEW.P/R.2/55-56/710 of 24th April, 1956

You are advised that a proposal similar to that put forward by you is being considered as a matter of policy in connection with revised Native Labour legislation.

(A.A. Roberts)
Director

P/A SB
13/7

20/11/18 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No WEW.PR.2/55-56/ 710

DEPT. OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
3 - MAY 1956
PORT MORESBY

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

24th April, 1956.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

AMBUNTI P/R No.2/ 1955-56

The attached report and comment for your information and consideration, please.

Since my letter to the District Commissioner was written you have been on the river and seen for yourself the vaste task which remains ahead.

Your opinion on my suggested amendment of the Native Labour Ordinance would be appreciated.

(D.R.Marsh)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER

Att/

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File. 9 - 1 - 8

AMBUNTI Patrol Post,
Sepik District.

9th February 1956

Assistant District Officer,
Angoram Sub-district.
ANGORAM

CAMPING ALLOWANCE

Attached is Mr Patrol Officer D.Faithful's claim for Camping Allowance covering AMBUNTI Patrols No.1 and No.2 of 1955-56.

Would you please forward to the District Officer with the copies of AMBUNTI Patrol Report No.2/55-56.

M Baughwell

Officer-in-Charge
AMBUNTI Patrol Post.

District Officer
Wewak

For your attention please

Yeoman
ADJ/ANGORAM.
4/3/56

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File. 30 - 1

AMBUNTI Patrol Post,
Sepik District.

9th February 1956

The Assistant District Officer,
Angoram Sub-district.
ANGORAM

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.2/55-56

Forwarded herewith are the Headquarters, District Office and Sub-district Office copies of AMBUNTI Patrol Report No.2/55-56 conducted by Mr Patrol Officer D.Faithfull.

Your attention is specifically directed to the comments under Native Affairs which deal with the recent activities of the native officials of the NYAURA language group. This was the first patrol visit of these villages since the reported meeting of the officials and Mr Faithful is at present on patrol covering the Chambri Lake and Main River Areas. The writer intends visiting the Main River villages immediately Mr Faithful returns.

In view of your recent river patrol through this area the Report is submitted for your comments and onforwarding to the District Officer.

C.A. Bracefield
Officer-in-Charge
AMBUNTI Patrol Post.

WEW.PR.2/55-56/
546

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

27th March, 1956.

District Commissioner,
WEWAK

PATROL REPORT No.2/55-56 - AMBUNTI

Reference your A.3/127 of 13/3/56.

The Native Affairs policy which I have endeavoured to formulate for the Sepik District, and in particular the Sepik River section, is centered about three main aspects.

1. LAW AND ORDER.

2. ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

3. SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT

The three aspects are in practice blended to develop simultaneously and uniformly and it is basically essential to good administration that they do so.

On the Sepik River this has not been the case and the present perturbation on the part of the native people is directly related to this lack of uniform development. To date it has manifested itself in various ways :-

1. Unsupervised efforts at cash cropping of rice and peanuts and other ventures.

2. An increase in the number of labour who take up residence permanently in other districts.

3. Demands for schools and technical training.

4. Forthright statements of the part of native leaders that the Administration is deliberately retarding their progress.

5. Efforts at social reorganisation such as the "altars" mentioned in Mr.Faithfuls P/R No.2/55-56, Ambunti.

The factors which have brought about this existing position, which it is realised, must be rectified to the satisfaction of the people, are as follows :-

1. The river has been used as a labour ground but no administrative or legal action has been taken to see that this migrant labour returns to the district with the fruits of their labours. The area is subject to a constant drain of the best mental and physical manpower without any thought to the future.

2. The existing system of Luluai and Tul Tul control is inadequate to cope with the problems of culture contact which have arisen -

viz - Marriage problems and land problems. There is a breakdown of culture.

3. Migrant labour, returning from Rabaul and other developed area, consider that they should be helped by the Administration to live after the manner of these people but fail to realise that they have no land suitable for the development of cash crops on a scale which would make any appreciable difference to their economy and nor do they understand the economics and problems involved in transport or in the primary need for social development (schools) to enable them to handle the mechanics of such development if it did take place.

I see a solution to these problems to the extent that the immediate frustations can be alleviated and consider that the solutions which I propose will form a colid foundation for future development.

1. The existing Native Labour Legislation to be amended so that all Sepik District migrant labour are paid off with two-thirds of their accrued pay in the Sepik District or in other districts only at the discretion of the District Officer, Sepik District. This will provide a steady flow of money into the District and facilitate the formation of Area Councils on the lines of existing Native Local Government Councils in the Rabaul area.

2. Area councils to be set up to develop education, hygiene and medical aid, cash cropping and industry and law and order.

It is essential that the onus of this development be placed with the people and not with the Administration as the people would imply at present, duties as well as rights must be stressed. It is essential also for the Administration to have direct control over matters effecting the area councils.

I am of the opinion that economic development should be the responsibility of the area councils who, as a corporate body and as a rule making body would be able to insist on certain lines of development.

In detail I do not envisage a monoculture but a series of small industries such as timber logging, gold mining, coffee and copra production, sago manufacturing, tobacco farming, fishing, canoe making and manufacture of Sepik artifacts for trade. Some such industries are already in existence but have not been exploited and it behoves the officers on the river to take every opportunity to develop them to the limit of resources.

A people who are occupied are as a rule more contonted than those that are not. I doubt if we, with perpetual staff shortages and weakening system of Village Officials, can achieve this and it is quite plain that the survey of areas with regard to Area Council potential must be carried out in conjunction with all routine patrols in order that such area councils can be established in areas which the surveys indicate as suitable. This has been issued as an instruction to field staff and any failure to carry out this work will be regarded seriously.

In conjunction with all patrols, and in meetings with the people, field officers will be expected to address the people with some of the more obvious aspects of policy and in particular to see that the onus of carrying out projects, in-so-far as physical effort and co-operation with the administration is concerned, is kept directly on the people.

I am writing this on the river after having investigated the substance of Mr.Faithful's report. I find it to be an accurate account of what he heard and saw. My summing up of the situation and the solutions I have put forward will be followed until such time that they may prove incorrect or unless countermanded by yourself or my Headquarters.

Much of the success of the policy will depend on the money which flows into the area with repatriated migrant labour but chiefly the results be in the hands of the officers directly concerned. As you say "There is nothing so important as the people" and also in this case I would add "and the relationship with them of the officers that directly administer them." What is required is the personal touch. The existing position in the Sepik lacks that touch but I will impress on my staff the necessity to respond to what has been said and take action accordingly.

One feature I would like to bring to your attention is that the Sepik Basin is not suited to large scale industry and its real solution in the past and in the forseeable lies in its migrant labour.

I do not envisage any reduction in this source of labour because it is the wish of the people to go to work - what I do envisage is that the way of life of the people will be improved as suggested and so supply a more intelligent and physically fit labour force. Any curtailment of labour would result in a surplus of unemployed males in the villages and at this juncture it could have serious repercussions.

The present situation is not serious but calls for action by my officers on the lines indicated.

D R Marsh

(D.R.Marsh)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

A.3/127

Department of the Administrator,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

13th March 1956.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2/55-56. AMBUNTI.

I have read the Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Denys Faithful, Patrol Officer, with considerable interest.

The subject of the River people with whom he came in contact during the Patrol has been covered comprehensively and very clearly, and he is to be congratulated on the forthrightness of his opinions. Mr. Faithful has obviously a keen insight into the problems which exist on the River. It does appear, however, that methods of meeting such problems is as yet undetermined. I am sure, however, this can be left in your capable hands.

Mr. Faithful's statement with regard to what he terms the stocks of the Administration in the area which he says are obviously low, perturbs me. If my stocks are as low as he says they are, I can only say that my judgment of the men entrusted with the care of the River has been at fault. However, I would hate to think that this is so.

You will appreciate that the grave responsibility of maintaining the status quo and the goodwill of the people rest squarely upon the shoulders of those directly responsible, and in this case I refer to the Assistant District Officers and their staff at Ambunti and Angoram.

As you are aware, I have personally spent some time at intervals on the Sepik, and although I am realistic enough to know that the side shown to me as District Commissioner could be slightly different to that shown to the resident officers, I think perhaps it is only fair to say that we are not in quite such bad odour as Mr. Faithful infers.

However, I am sure you will convey to Mr. Faithful, Mr. Brightwell and Mr. Yeoman my suggestions. As I have said before, if the stocks of the Administration are low it is for them to see that something is done to enhance them.

As you have suggested, I think the idea that you personally should make a quick trip down the River is a very good one, and I am sure will enable you the better to judge for yourself just what the circumstances are and whether or not we should show concern at what appears to be the current trend.

I would appreciate your advice after investigation.

Elliott-Smith

(S. ELLIOTT-SMITH)
District Commissioner.

30-2

Sub-District Office,
ANGORAM,
Sepik District.

4th. March 1956.

The District Commissioner,
Dept. of the Administrator,
WEWAK.

Sub.: Patrol Report No. 2/55-56,
AMBUNTI.

In compliance with your instruction, I forward herewith the above Patrol Report, in triplicate, for your information. Would you please pass to the District Officer when you have finished with it.

Recently, whilst visiting AMBUNTI, Mr. Brightwell and Mr. Faithful discussed, with me, various happenings in the NYAURANGAI - KOROGO areas of the Middle Sepik. They then requested me to call at KOROGO and check. The Patrol Report was then forwarded to me - instead of the District Officer - so that I could comment.

I found, at Korogo, that the men of the village had removed all effigies and artifacts from the 'House Tambaran' and had set up small altars - complete with crucifix or religious picture of one of the Saints, altar cloths and flowers. This, though a church existed in the village.

The Luluai told me the setting up of the altar was not inspired by the Mission but was their own idea. They had decided at a meeting that they would abandon the customs of their fathers - particularly the evil ones - and devote their energies to 'work business'. They were now waiting for the Administration to help them towards this end.

The images etc have not been destroyed but hidden away. Some of them have been buried adjacent to the 'House Tambaran' The altars were to remind them to be steadfast in their decision. Of course the village catechist has taken advantage of their actions and is backing them to the hilt.

As Mr. Faithful says, in his report, the movement is not, at this stage, doing any harm. However, it will have to be watched carefully so that it does not develop into a 'cult'.

The desire to purchase machinery and grow European Cash crops (rice, coffee etc) is not confined to the Middle Sepik. It is general throughout the Angoram Sub-District also. Exactly as described by Mr. Faithful.

The villagers think that the purchase of outboard motors or small vessels will be the solution of all their troubles. The fact they have nothing to carry in them or that they know little or nothing about engines does not concern them.

We have tried to persuade these people that they need a crop that has a market before they start buying machines; but, I am afraid they consider we are trying to retard them and keep them as a labour supply. They are now becoming impatient with the Administration.

Villagers are also clearing huge areas of ground, without any clear idea of what they are going to grow. The first this Office hears about it, is when the Officials come in and ask for cocoa or coffee seed to plant it up.

Cocoa will never be an economic crop on the Sepik River. The areas needed to make it a financial success are too great and the distance the beans would have to be carried, to a central ~~refinery~~, fermentary are against it. Also, you are aware that large tracts of village owned ground are inundated for several months of the year.

The fact that labourers are returning from Rabaul and Madang and relating the success stories of the Native planters and the Co-operatives is unsettling the River people. Something will have to be initiated by the Dept. Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries in the very near future, otherwise the villagers will restore their artifacts to the 'House Tambarans' and resume their old practices with renewed vim and vigour.

It is my suggestion that we sieze the opportunity, at this juncture, to set up Councils - even if they do not measure up to the Native Local Government Ordinance - and use the 'House Tambaran' as a Council House and call it such. Meetings of these Councils to be held each time the village is visited by a patrol. These meetings would be an outlet for their ideas and if controlled the ideas could be guided into the correct channels.

Such a scheme has met with success in the Murik Lakes where the locals have organised, under supervision from this Office, a fishing industry. They have purchased a small vessel and intend to catch and smoke fish for sale to the labour lines in Wewak. The formation of this organisation is elaborated in a patrol report now being prepared.

S.H.Yeoman

(S.H.Yeoman)
Asst. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No 2 of 1955/56. AMBUNTI.

TO BURUI, TOLEMBI, RIVER VILLAGES.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: Denys E. Faithful, P/O

OBJECTS OF PATROL. Purchase previously investigated Land Applications.

DURATION. 9.I.56 - 20.I.56. 12 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 9295 Const. SAMOK.

LAST D.D.S. PATROL: September 1955.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was made primarily to purchase the previously investigated Catholic Mission Agricultural and Mission Land and Administration Land at BURUI and the Catholic Mission Agricultural and Mission Lease at TOLEMBI. The Mission and Administration areas at BURUI have both now been purchased and finalised, the Form S's and other relevant data for both having been completed and forwarded to District Headquarters. The area for the mission and Agricultural Leases at TOLEMBI have also been purchased and finalised, the Form S and other data for same having been forwarded to District Headquarters Wewak. Many disputes were heard, road work and airstrip work at BURUI ~~xxx~~ inspected, a long standing Land Dispute settled, and an investigation made of a new social movement which originated in the Village of NIAURANGAI and has now spread to the middle River Villages of KUNDANGAI, JAPANAUT, YANTCHURANGUA, KOROGO, TOLEMBI I, 2, and 3, YAMANUMBU, and JAPANDAI. These places were visited and the Natives assembled and the new System discussed with them.

DIARY.

Monday 5th Sept. Departed AMBUNTI per M.V. SUSU at 1000. Ashore at JAPANDAI at 1300. Village inspected. People addressed. Ashore at Yamanumbu at 1400. Village inspected. Ashore at PAGWI at 1430. Ashore JAPANAUT at 1530. Villagers and neighbouring people assembled and addressed. C.N.A. convened. Two cases heard. School and new Aid Post inspected. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 10th. Departed JAPANAUT per M.V. SUSU at 0730 for PAGWI. Loose propellor shaft refitted en route. Arrived PAGWI at 1030. SUSU returned to AMBUNTI. Patrol walked to BURUI. All KUBAI area officials waiting. Addressed. P.M. walking inspection made of road construction work on BURUI - MERIMAN Road, also of the Airstrip. All BURUI people told to assemble tomorrow for finalisation of BURUI Land purchases.

Patrol Report Ambunti No 2 of 1955/56.

Diary (Cont.)

Wednesday 11th Sept. At BURUI. All villagers and Officials assembled. £149 paid over to Native owners for purchase of two land areas. Transaction completed. Banking. Discussion with Natives ref local industry. Disputes. C.N.A. convened. D.C.A airstrip inspection party with D.O. Marsh arrived per Noreseman at 1500. Sick Native to Wewak per aircraft.

Thursady 12th. At BURUI. New airstrip cone markers assembled. Disputes.

Friday 13th. At BURUI. Airstrip markers placed in position. Trees near airstrip felled, grass cut. Windsock erected. Mail aircraft in at 1100. Departed BURUI at 1200 for MENSIN, WERIHAN and RAGIPUT. New road work inspectd en route. Arrived RAGIPUT at 1645. Remained to hold C.N.A. inquiry into disputed land.

Saturday 14th At RAGIPUT. RAGIPUT and TENTCHU ANGUA Natives assembled for Court. Investigation continues.

Sunday 15th. At RAGIPUT. Investigation continues. Disputed area inspected Investigation completed at 1300. Departed for TOLEMBI. Arrived at 1630 hours. Visited Rev. Father Kwolski at Catholic Mission.

Monday 16th. At TOLEMBI. Investigation into various disputes. Inspection of land Purchase area with Father Kwolski and Natives. Natives addressed re road construction work in area. Three TOLEMBI Villages inspected.

Tuesday 17th. At TOLEMBI. All local Natives assembled to witness purchase of Land area. £52-6-3 handed over to Native owners. Matter finalised. Departed TOLEMBI at 1230 for KOROGO. Arrived KOROGO at 1515 hours. M.V. SUSU waiting. All local Natives waiting and discussions on new movement and establishment of industry in area. Village inspected. Disputes heard.

Wednesday 18th. At KOROGO. Disputes settled. Departed per M.V. SUSU at 0930. Arrived NYAURANGAI at 1100. All Natives assembled. Discussion of new movement and addressed on establishment of local industry. Village inspected. Disputes heard. Then per M.V. SUSU to KUWENGAI. Villagers addressed and discuss ion of aims of new movement. Village inspcted. Per SUSU to TENTCHUANGUA. Village inspected. Per SUSU to JAPANAUT. Dispute settled. Per SUSU to YAMANUMRU. Remained overnight. Disputes heard.

Thursday 19th. At YAMANUMRU. Villagers, Officials and self to inspect area of local ground applied for as Mission and Agricultural Lease by Assemblies of God Mission, MAPRIK. Inspection completed. By M.V. SUSU to LAMENGAI. All local Natives waiting. Addressed on planting of coconuts and establishment of industry. Thence per SUSU to TENTCHANGAI. All locals assembled and addressed as above. Inspection of area and newly cleared area for coconut planting. Disputes heard. Remained overnight.

Friday 20th. Walked in to AWATIP and YAUMBUK Villages. All Natives assembled and addressed on establishment of industry. Problems discussed. Disputes settled. Sick man for hospital AMBUNTI. Departed TENTCHANGAI at 1300 for AMBUNTI. Arrived AMBUNTI 1630 hours.

END OF DIARY.

Patrol Report Ambunti No 2 of 1955/56

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

At JARAUT the Tultul and Luluai from MIAURANGAI came and told me of the move they had organised to do away with some of the customs which formed the pattern of Native life but which they considered were preventing them from bettering themselves. As a result of this information an investigation was made. The whole thing has apparently arisen from an honest desire on the part of these natives to start and do something for themselves to improve their lot. Providing the Administration keeps an eye on the people organising it and its expansion, it should not cause any embarrassment. On the other hand, because of the existing disfavour with which the natives treat the present policy of the administration and their lack of understanding of the time period or hard work involved in bringing about any sort of improvement to their economic standard, it is essential that the movement be kept under supervision. An outline of the history of this movement and its present aims is as follows.

As a result of a Policy talk given to them at TOLEMAI toward the end of last year the Lulauis and Tultuls of MYAURANGAI, KUNDANGAI, and TOLEMAI decided that they would make a move to prod the lethargic Middle Sepik population into making a move to better themselves. They decided to call a meeting of all the Officials of the neighbouring KYANKA speaking group of villages. On his return to KUNDANGAI, YANJU the Luluai of that place, wrote seven letters which were sent to the Officials of MYAURANGAI, TOLEMAI, KOROGO, YENTCHMANGUA, JAPAMATT, and KULANGAU. The letters told the Officials to hold a meeting at KUNDANGAI on a certain Sunday. This they did. As a result of the meeting each of the Officials of the villages mentioned above decided to follow a set of ideas aimed at improving the social and economic standard of its people. It was decided at the meeting that the main factor which was holding the Native people in check was a too strong hold on the magico-religious beliefs of their forebears. It was decided that certain of these still respected customs occupied the time of the villager in useless ritual when the time could well be used in a more practical activity, while others such as certain 'Sing Sings' used to ask the Spirits to send lots of food to the Villagers might perhaps be dropped and a more practical solution to the food problem found through the medium of physical labour on the part of the individual. Further it was decided that in order that more control should rest with the Government appointed Village Official certain former institutions should be done away with or modified. It was decided that the House TAMBORAN had been the main symbol of the old fashioned customs of their forebears, was the place where the men spent too much time reviewing the past and each man 'fighting the Target' to try and establish himself as the boss. It was decided that the primitive spiritualism of their forebears centred within the House 'Tamboran' should either be done away with or substituted with

Patrol Report Ambunti No 2 of 1955/56

Native Affairs (Cont.)

European religion. Also with regard to the use of 'POISON' and 'SANGUMA' and such supernatural powers it was decided that those people who were known to use them were to be told that the practice must cease.

As a result I found in the villages mentioned above that big ceremonial Sing Sings had taken place marking the official 'dowming' as they called it in Pidgin, of these old customs and the ~~beginning~~ Beginning of the new. At these functions a grave had been prepared outside the House Tamboran and in it were placed the stones and other ceremonial bric a brac which had been the focal points of their various rituals of living. These were buried. Various other items were removed from the House Tamboran and the entire lower floor space cleaned out and re-organised. The 'chair' and tanget for same is now replaced in all cases by a small altar, generally covered with a white cloth, with vases of flowers, and above it as the area is Catholic, a picture of the Virgin Mary. All the garamuts have been arrayed at one end of the floor space and between them and the altar the entire floor space is open and clean. Each night at 1800 hours all the villagers, men, women and children assemble in this area and led by a local Mission Boy sing hymns and recite prayers. The old tambu preventing women from entering the House Tamboran at will has apparently ended. At both TOLEMBI and KOROGO I witnessed large gatherings of all the villagers joining in these prayer meetings.

Luluai YANJU of KUNDANGAI also stated that he had decided that there were certain 'Court' matters which could best be heard and settled in the villages by the village Officials. He said that in particular he was thinking of all the disputes arising in the area involving women - Adultery, Prostitution, the arranging of and dissolving of marriages. It was pointed out to him that ALL matters concerned with the Law must be brought to the attention of the Government Officer and that on no account could he or any other Official improve on or change the law as administered at present. There has been and still is a lot of marital unrest in this area as a result of certain incidents which occurred during the Japanese occupation. During that time many of the old troubles and disputes were revived and in the ensuing fights many people were killed in several groups. As a result of this, after the war, certain headmen sought to make amends by presenting young women as wives to men of the groups in which the former group had killed persons. Now many of the 'wives' so won are seeking to leave their so called husbands. Consequently the head-men responsible for the presentation of gift wives are finding themselves in an embarrassing situation. Although not directly admitting this on his own behalf it is considered that this is quite probably one the main reason behind YANJU's informing me that he and the other Officials of this area were about to introduce their own form of legislation with regard to marital troubles.

? Native Councils

Patrol Report Ambunti No 2 of 1955/56

Native Affairs. (Continued.)

There is an idea throughout this area that the village Officials have the right to arrange or prevent marriages. This matter was also taken up with the Officials and it was explained to them that they have no right whatsoever to attempt to arbitrate in such matters unless asked to do so by one or other of the parties concerned.

In the last few months and in parallel with the movement outlined above there has developed in this area a 'Business Complex'. It has no plan or form to it and many of the ideas and half truths which the instigators of the 'work business' idea have formed and handed on to the peoples of their groups have given rise to misconceptions of the practical principals involved in establishing any local industry which are causing some embarrassment in correcting It is pleasing to see that some of the Village Officials in the area at are last appreciating the necessity of the people of this area beginning to make a move to help themselves toward a local monetary economy, but it would appear that some sort of organised planning is necessary if development is to be at all rapid and worthwhile. At present everything is very higgldy piggldy. There are a few, namely YAMSRI, of BURUI, KAWANG Luluai of YAMOK, and an elderly Native ANJET, a retired Police Corporal, of KOROGO, who have gobe beyond the talking stage and are actually growing rice, peanuts, kau kau solely for marketing. They are putting quite a lot of work into their little schemes bat are unfortunately not getting the market or yields, due to technical problems which they should be advised on, which they deserved. They are, I rather think, loosing some of their initial enthusiasm because of this. Also too many of the "bright boys" who are responsible for the ill feeling towards the Administration find another string for their bow in pointing out the lack of anticipated reward for work done by these toilers. The type referred to as a "bright boy" is generally a young Native who has worked on the coast for two or three terms and returned, usually somewhat disillusioned, to his village where having worked regular hours and days for some years on the coast, he considers himself entitled to an unlimited rest for two or three years. He regards himself as above having to carry out the orders of village officials in cleaning and clearing, above gardens which is a womans work, and not interested in working for no apparent reason in his own area when a two year spell on the coast every now and again provides him with all the lap lap and incidentals which he requires. Unfortunatley due to the heavy recruiting which has for years been going on in the area this type is in the majority in the middle Sepik. The type is generally arrogant and with a chip on his shoulder concerning Europeans, caused from the none too civil treatment given [redacted] while at work. The confusion of impressions gained by them during their experiences on the coast are many and varied but from what I gather [redacted] they contrast the developments of the Natives in coastal areas with the continuing lack of improvement of their own Middle Sepik area as indicating that the Administration is more or less deliberately keeping

them in a state of mediocrity, apparently as a continuous source of labour for other areas. The idea that perhaps their continuous lack of improvement is due to their own lack of initiative in getting really stuck into organised work on their own ground does not exist here. They counter such a suggestion by pointing out, in many cases only too truly, that their poor soil, seasonal flooding, lack of communication and general sickness of the area would only make the starting of anything in their own area a waste of time and energy as it would come to nothing. About the middle of last year it was suggested to these people that they should make a move towards self improvement by introducing Milne Bay Copra Coconuts into their area. They simply laughed at such stupidity and pointed out that their villages had all the coconuts they needed - why go to the expense of buying and trouble of planting more. Now after nearly six months of begging and pleading on the side of the Administration some of the villagers are showing a half hearted attempt to become interested.

Discussion with the Natives of their plan for 'work business' revealed that it is all centred on two basic misconceptions, they are

(A) That they must have some sort of Whiteman's machine,

(B) That the industry must be based on the production of a White-mans commodity.

Coupled with this is a complex, gained no doubt from Natives who have been at work in the RABAUL and KOKOPO areas where they have seen Native Co-operatives functioning, what in order to ensure the functioning of a 'work business' the Natives must first hold a "ticket". During the past three or four months several headmen have approached Govt. Officers at AMBUNTI requesting "Tickets" in order that they might 'work business." Close questioning has revealed that the ideas behind the demands are many and varied. Some thought that they would break the 'law' if they attempted any scheme to make money without first having written permission, others had some vague idea that they would somehow receive immediate success from some unknown (to them) source in their business undertaking. Many of them did not even know what particular line of 'business' they would engage in. The basic idea seemed to be that the holding of a "Ticket" would solve all their problems. On questioning to ascertain just what the average Natives ideas were about the starting of an economic development scheme it was found that most of the people did'nt have any ideas, they were waiting for something to happen. Others - the persons who are showing most interest in getting something going ~~them~~ - thought that the first thing to do was to get a truck, some thought a tractor, some thought a rice huller, some thought a pinnace, some thought the building of an airstrip, some thought the construction of a road.. None - except the few named above as having already started on growing things - thought that the first essential was to first decide what things they wanted to grow and then to get stuck into some organised manual labour and put the scheme into its first stage of development by physical exertion. As a result in my discussions with them it was pointed out ~~that~~

that manual labour was just as much the secret of - in the first few years anyway - 'working business' as it was in working their own gardens etc.. Without a well established background achieved through manual labour they could not afford to run a mechanised industry even if in the first place they had the money to purchase the equipment they had set their hearts on having. For instance I was approached by three Natives from the BURUI area who explained that they wanted to buy a rice huller. They had £15. It transpired that they did not want a small Meutall hand huller - they had alreay purchased one for £15 - they wanted a large mechanical huller "the same as the Department of Agriculture one for Maprik" which has been sitting on the side of the road at BURUI. It was pointed out that such a machine would probably cost them in the viginity of £1000 or more. They were quite unmoved by this figure. They wanted it so that they could establish a really big business in the BURUI area. At present there are only three Natives there growing rice. They were quite sure that by purchase of this machine the rice production of the area would naturally increase accordingly. A long discussion of the economics of the thing followed and the men agreed that it would perhaps be better to continue with the hand huller until the local rice production was increased.

On evaluation of the Native situation as found on this Patrol it is clear that the Native Officials are now attempting to make a move to help themselves toward improvement. They have 'downed' what they consider to be the useless and harmful customs of their ancestors and they are groping for some means of establishing a local economy. This is being made difficult because of the fact that there is no mass support of the movement. There are many who still will not give up the ideas of their 'tabunas' and none of them - even the village Officials have the slightest idea of how to go about providing an organised business in the area, what type of business to engage in, or the routine work which must be done to get it established. It is a big idea of wealth to come - just how or where from they do not know. They are at a stage where "bright boys", partly informed 'experts' and the spiv types,(such as the gentleman from the Chambri Lakes area who informed his people that he could provide them with an unending source of lemonade from a hole in the ground if they built him a house) could, if they hit on a sufficiently plausible theory, influence the rest of the population into a so-called "cult". On the other hand if it is simply allowed to fizzle along undirected from its present shaky start its lack of obvious success will have an equally detrimental effect on the participants. The stocks of the Mission and the Administration in the area are obviously low enough now in the River area without allowing either of these two things to happen. It is necessary that some sort of organisation be introduced to the area. It is abvious that the only type of industry which the bulk of the River and Kunai area Natives can engage in is agricultural. But just what type of agriculture and in what type of soil areas [redacted] is a job for an expert. D.A.S.P. should make a trip through the area as soon

as possible and make a survey of what type of agricultural projects should be undertaken in the various areas. Armed with that knowledge we could help the Natives to organise themselves into groups to tackle the job - should they be interested. There are some areas, notably that of the Yamanumbu group which are subject to almost entire flooding during very-high water. What these areas can turn to as a means of income is another problem. The small island of ARINJON in Lake Chambri is starting out on a scheme of selling newspaper to the neighbouring Chambri groups to use as smoke paper which the local Tultul thinks a fairly lucrative beginning. He also wants to plant out the entire island in Milne Bay Coconuts. There is still far too much mistrust of neighbouring groups, due to pre-Administration fights and other incidents which occurred during the Jap occupation for there to be any likelihood of these assetless groups sharing in land areas of those groups which have larger areas than they need. It is also most unlikely, for the reasons given above, that there will be any large scale combining or pooling of labour in any Native industrial undertaking in the area. Another point which has to be brought home to these people is that if they intend to undertake any developmental scheme it is not simply a one man one garden affair but must be organised as a community effort. They will have to make quite a determined break from the present Huckleberry Finn existance of the men folk and work to a regular and continuous pattern of hours and days at the tasks involved. Too many of them regard such a procedure as something which is done only when working on the coast, while the procedure when they return to their place is a little huntin, a little shootin, and a little fishin, as they feel inclined. It is quite surprising, when one calls in unannounced at the various villages in the area, the number of able bodied men found sleeping in their houses, or smoking in the House Tamboran, or house vind, or strolling around in freshly laundered shirts and lap laps doing nothing. There was a time when their lives must have been fully occupied by the slowness of their work and handicrafts due to the primitive tools they had to use and the constant following of ceremonial ritual which ordered all phases of their lives. Now that these have been done away with and nothing substituted, there is no organised labour or working activity on the part of the men folk at all. If anything is to come of their plans the first essential is that they completely re-organise their attitude toward, and utalisation of, village time and activity. Under European supervision on Station or coastal work the Native can and does work hard and well. In his village he will have to do likewise. The study of village procedure and the organistation of a schedule of work for both their personal and business needs would have to be done by field staff and a suitable procedure drawn up and supervised for it is doubtful if the Natives of the area could or would even want such organisation brought into their villages. The village Officials claim that the locals refuse to be organised into even cleaning their villages once in a while.

Patrol Report Ambunti No 2 of 1955/56.

Despite the fact that the Natives stated that they were doing away with their following of the magico-religious ideas of their fathers a rather ironical case showing that the involved ceremony with which the official 'downing' of the these customs did not by any means mean the finish of them occurred at TOLENDI. While the ceremony was taking place th child of the Tultul became ill. Although duly taken to the Native Aid Post at TOLENDI the child died three days later. The Tultul immediately declared that the child had been 'poisoned' and wanted to take Court proceedings against an old woman and a youth whom he accused of the act of sorcery. In the ensuing discussion with the Luluai of KMK KOROCO when I was endeavouring to point out the inconsistency of their professed aims I was told in no uncertain terms that poison was a very real thing and that the post war administration was taking far too lenient an attitude toward it. I was told that the 'old kiaps' - the pre war officials were the only ones who knew the right attitude to take to people known to have the power of the supernatural. Later at KAMUNUK I was presented with a foot long length of rope by the old Luluai and told that there should be more of it. It was apparently a length of rope with which a person of his group had been hung for sorcery long before the war. He had been given it and keeps it as a grim reminder of the good old bad days.

Also at KOROCO in making inquiries into a report given me by one of the local Missionaries into heavy gambling going on in the KOROCO area I was informed by the Luluai that if the Administration wanted to prevent the Natives of the area from playing gambling card games they should ban the importation of,and sale to Natives, of playing cards. So long as the Administration allowed the sale of cards to the Natives gambling would continue. In the face of such glaring logic the investigation was adjourned.

In association with this desire to 'work business' there is agitation on the part of the village officials, as well as some ageing parents, to have men from their village, who have been absent working for several years, returned by Official action. Some Officials too are going as far as to say that they do not want any more of their men to go out and work on the coast - this from villages which are not near their maximum recruitment figure. The main reason given for this desire is that they want the men to come back to their villages and start working in their own areas. Where possible, and where necessary this requirement has been stopped. It is too early yet for people who have been for several years living in reasonable security, in worthwhile employment and in many cases married into and accepted into coastal societies to be returned to their River homes, ~~[illegible]~~ on the pretext that they can live to the same standard here as they have become used to on the coast. Until some worthwhile scheme has been organised here it is considered that no action should be taken to return genuine working trade'nts to their home villages.

Patrol Report Ambunti No 2 of 1955/56.

It is an unfortunate truth that the way things have been allowed to continue in the River area the local Natives have no means of living to a better standard and earning a regular wage and obtaining necessary clothing than by being recruited and going to work on the coast. Compared to the xxx swamp and mosquitos ridden areas of their River homes almost any coastal place must appear a paradise to them - although they always maintain when questioned, that anything on the Sepik Area is, like in Kansas, so much bigger and better than elsewhere. It can be pointed out that such things as shooting and selling of crocodiles can provide them with a local income. This is true but only in isolated cases - some Natives earn about £40 a month at it - but it is seasonal. As the area is almost completely isolted from European contact there is little or no means for the Native to convert his money into an improved living standard for himself. At YAMANUMBU the Officials approached me stating that there were only 10 men left in their village, a small one anyway. There were some 12 men out working - most of them had been away for 8 or more years. Some are married into the areas in which they now live. He wanted the 10 men remaining to be prevented from leaving and all those whom are away recalled. He wanted this done so the village could start a local business. He did not know what business, nor he would start it as almost the entire ground of the group is subject to seasonal flooding, or when the plan was to go into operation. The village is a very depressing and mosquitoes ridden place itself. For these reasons it was pointed out that until the villagers actually organised something it was better that the migrants be allowed to remain where they were. For xx fulfilment of village social xxxxx responsibility, and that alone, the ten men were told that they must had to remain within the village.

Some village Officials too are, being unpaid, now finding that if they are to be clad, and their wives and children likewise, and the little bits and pieces of trade items which have been substituted for their former items of wealth are to be obtained, then they too must go out for two years employment. They are being permitted to do so. There is no argument against this. The Sepik Natives, as Territory Labourers, have been shown a new economy and have seen improved Native economy elsewhere. When they return to their River they come back to nothing. Unless they go out to work again when their clothing, money and wealth is exhausted, they would simply revert to their former primitive standards, but without the former culture to keep them occupied. Consequently youths, old men, cripples and village officials all find it necessary to apply for employment.

For the reasons given above it seems necessary that the first thing required in this area is a qualified survey made to ascertain if industries can be established here. If it can then the Natives should be organised into it as soon as possible.

There are several 10 year old land problems in the area which are also providing the Natives with anti-administration arguments. One was settled on this Patrol. The Depositions have been sent seperately.

Patrol Report Ambunti No 2 of 1955/56.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

An inspection was made of the work being done on the SURUI - TOIEMBI motor road. It is a pity that the staff position did not permit a European to mark out the route to be followed. The Natives and Native Police having no idea of the capabilities of a truck or car, have been constructing this road across the grain of the country. Most of it will be unuseable after rain. The gullies and stream beds are all cut at right angles with grades in some cases of about I in I. These will all have to be re-cut to make the road practical. It has been made too wide with insufficient crowning to give good drainage. Consequently it will be very soft for some considerable time.

Worthwhile road construction is a good job for a cadet, the finding of a route, pegging, organisation of labour, supervision of work and erection of bridges. If this is done the work takes a little longer but time is saved and Native tempers are kept in check ~~but time is saved in the long run~~ by the bulk of the work not having to be done again. The local Natives are doing this road voluntarily, because they consider it the prelude to 'work business' in the area. They are, by their standards, spending some time and energy on it. By their ignorance of vehicular requirements and lack of understanding by the Native Police, much of this effort will be to no purpose. This wasted time could well have been spent in getting the spadework of their actual industry done and the roadbuilding left until a European could supervise the work. The Natives in attempting to solve what they consider one of their developmental problems, have through our lack of staff, created two more problems for them and us.

CONCLUSION.

Native health appeared to be good. There were no epidemics of disease.

Native Agriculture is, by local standards, satisfactory. The Yam season is just commencing.

As the area is well known and many maps have been drawn of it, no map is being forwarded herewith.

Denys J. Faithful,
P.O. AMBUNTI.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No 2 of 1955/56. ~~Kiks~~ APPENDIX "A"

Report of Personnel Accompanying.

9295. Const. SAMOK, R.P.N.G.C., Conduct very good. A capable constable in the field.

Denys L. Faithful.
Patrol Officer.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Meat Corned	48 Tins	48 Tins						
Rice	50 lbs	50 lbs						
Tobacco	100 Sticks	25		50	25			
Matches	20 boxes	20 boxes						
Kero 4 Gals.								

Govt. Print.—4974/8.63.

NA. 30. 11. 61

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Sepik Report No. AMBUNTI No. 3/55-56

Patrol Conducted by M.BRIGHTWELL Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Upper Sepik and August Rivers

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From 29 / 7 /1955 to 1 / 12 /1955

Number of Days 126

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... / ... /19...

Medical .... / ... /19...

Map Reference Strat Series 4 miles to Inch MAY RIVER SHEET

Objects of Patrol Escort Enterprise of New Guinea Geological Survey Party (second Survey)

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

17 / 4 /1957

a/D.D. District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £....

NA. 30.11.61.

1st May, 1957

The District Officer,
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI Patrol Report No. 3 of 55/56.

The above mentioned is acknowledged with thanks.

A very interesting and informative report.

It is agreed that a Post on the August River is not warranted.

It would appear that the outboard motors used received a severe beating and it is understandable that the underwater gear of the Anzanis did not stand up as well as the Johnsons. The latter engine is a much more robust type to the former.

No engine will stand up to constant fouling on rock bottoms and river snags.

It is strongly recommended that constant checking of gear be oil be carried out on your Anzanis, particularly on the upper reaches of the Sepik and its tributaries.

An inspection after each heavy days run will pay dividends.

D/A
1/5

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

30/11/61

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
PORT MORESBY

In Reply Please Quote

No. AMB.P/R No.3 of 1955/56-516

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

17th April, 1957.

The Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO.3 OF 1955/56 - UPPER SEPIK AND AUGUST RIVERS:

I forward this Report together with a copy of the Assistant District Officer's covering letter from AMBUNTI, and Camping Allowance Claim. All useful information has already been conveyed to interested parties, ~~and~~ the Report itself being held up by the MAY RIVER murders affair.

The Report clears up a lot of questions about the August area, especially that of population. I think it also disposes of the suggestion of placing a patrol post on the August itself.

The next extended MIANMIN patrol should tell us what lies between the upper August and the Mianmin, and the present ATBALMIN patrol may succeed in penetrating the area between the DIN RIVER and the Dutch border thus giving a coverage of the South West section of the District, sufficient to formulate plans for its final control. If you will place beside the map from this Report, the map accompanying TELEFOLMIN Patrol Report No.4 of 1956/57, you will gain a better picture of our aims.

Appendix "C" of the Report is particularly illuminating, especially at the present time when the Marine Engineer is criticising my officers for their treatment of the Anzani motors sent to them. It would be appreciated if you would bring this information to the attention of the officer handling File 26-2-8.

.....
(F.P. Kaad)
a/District Officer

c.c. Assistant District Officer, AMBUNTI.
Assistant District Officer, TELEFOLMIN.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File. AMB 30-1/12

Sub-district Office,
AMBUNTI Sub-district,
Sepik District.

5th April 1957

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.3/55-56

Three copies of the above report are forwarded herewith. The delay in forwarding them is regretted but the report has only just been completed.

Four copies of the Village Population Register are also forwarded along with the Camp Allowance claim.

You recently requested that a copy of this report be made available to A.D.O. TELEFOMIN - would you please make one available from the three now forwarded. A copy has been sent to O.I.C. GREEN RIVER for his files.

For your attention please.

M Brenchley

Assistant District Officer

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

AMBUNTI Patrol Report No. 3/55-56

Report of the escort accompanying the Enterprise of New Guinea Gold and Petroleum Development No Liability, Field Geological Survey Party to its Permit Area.

(Second Survey)

Officer Escorting Party	M.W.Brightwell Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled	Upper Sepik and August River Area
Object of Patrol	Escort to Geological Survey Party
Duration of Patrol	29th July 1955 to 1st December 1955
Personnel Accompanying	See Appendix "A"

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

This was the second geological survey carried out by Enterprise of New Guinea in their Permit Area, which covers the upper Sepik and August Rivers. The first survey was carried out September/December 1954 (AMBUNTI Patrol Report No.2/54-55) with the writer as escort. Unlike the first, the present survey achieved its objectives, if not desires, in that it inspected all the areas it planned to. This was not done without difficulty but it was accomplished.

It was early decided and later confirmed that the best way to the southern section of the Permit Area was up the AUGUST River and not up the SEPIK River. Sufficient trips were made up the SEPIK, even to the mountains, during the survey to show that the party could not have moved itself over that route and that the only course was the AUGUST; not that the AUGUST at anytime appeared a "piece of cake", and in fact it proved unco-operative and difficult, but feasible.

The escort's duty was firstly to see to the security of the survey party and deal with party/native affairs; secondly, to render what reasonable assistance was possible to the purpose and movement of the survey; and thirdly, any native affairs work and observations that may be possible.

Because of survey requirements and movements and the timidity and sparseness of the population of the area little was done regarding Native Affairs work.

Company matters will not be dealt with in this report (having been the subject of another report) except where they are matters which may be of interest or benefit to Administration patrols. Because of the unusual circumstances of the patrol this report takes the form of a diary to gain a better picture of the problems met with.

There were no incidents or troubles with local natives on this survey. The difficulty the fist survey experienced with the WOGARABEI natives was not repeated - these natives were still cagy although they seem to have lost their fear of the party. The TELEFOLMIN interprcters brought in the hope of bridging the language break were unable to communicate with them, but they did serve the required purpose by squatting down with them, exchanging the few words they could with lots of signs and being acceptedas friends with some commonality. This generally removed the fear of the party, and this was all that was required.

Thieving, so audacious on the first survey, was not repeated. Most of the trade items stolen from the first party had been recovered by bringing continuing pressure to bear on the groups responsible and it appeared that they realised that the quick profit was not worth the protracted difficulties that followed. General items could be left at unmanned camps without ~~xxx~~ fear, however the temtation of trade goods was not put in their way to test the theory.

It is difficult to imagine the total population of the area passed through exceeding 1000. The people are semi nomadic and have several scattered establishments. From aerial photographs there appears to be a heavier population to the south of the Sepik, however this would not be large and was not contacted.

Asuccessful airdrop was made to the party on 19/10/55 by Qantas DC3. The drop was made on a site prepared at AMBUYAN or LABIN Base Camp about 50 miles from the mouth of the August River.

As there is no variation from the comments made under headings in the patrol report covering the first survey the same information has not been given in this report.

A.B. Braithwell

DIARY

29th July — 0750 left AMBUNTI aboard M.V. WINON and proceeded upstream. 1020 YAMBON village L.B.; 1225 BRUGNOWI village R.B.; delay of 20 min for engine adjustment; 1325 YESSAN village R.B. 1625 to 1710 rounding YESSAN bifurcation, passing canal to KAMIAMU lagoon R.B. enroute. 1725 Stpped in midream for the night.
Rather a slow day - WINON not being pushed at all - possibly making good 4 m.p.h. Established radio contact with GREEN RIVER at 1800 and heard M.V. TIARE. Fault developing in 3BZ receiver.
Labour repats for INIOK and KUBKAIN put ashore to sleep.

30th July — 0640 M.V. WINON moved off; 1005 BAI'YA canal leading to SWAGAP village R.B.; 1130 KAUIMBEI canal L.B.; 1235 WI'SADLU road to SWAGAP R.B. 3 natives came out in canoe R.B.; 1335 NED'GAHA canal R.B. leads to SWAGAP village and is a very wide canal possibly a bifurcation of Sepik known upstream as KAMSI canal; 1600 KAMSI canal R.B. very wide reported to have no population on it; 1650 WASKUK canal L.B. leads to the Wogamush village of WASKUK, natives came along side; 1735 to 1800 rounding bifurcation; 1815 stopped in stream for night.
Unable to contact GREEN RIVER. Very few natives seen and it would appear that there is no population between the SWAGAP people and the WASKUK group.

31st July — 0650 M.V. WINON moved off. 0715 APRIL (Nig'sug) River R.B. The SEPIK river has broken through here and shortened its course, the upper end of the old course being silted up and the lower end now forming part of the APRIL River. The Wagamush village of YAMBANAMBO was situated near the APRIL/SEPIK junction but these people have now moved to WASKUK group. 0810 Anabranch R.B. formerly main river course now WAGAMUSH (Nu'ha) river. Wagamush village of BIAKE is someway up this River. 0830 passed top end of anabranch now badly silted up. KUBKAIN is no longer situated on KA'HAROK ridge which was passed at 0940. 0950 YO'HURUS canal leading to KUBKAIN village. 1045 LEONARD SCHULTZE (Sigami) river R.B.; 1105 YAURI anabranch SANABIAN village inside; 1125 a 1155 around bifurcation; 1200 YABRO canal L.B.; 1220 LABI'EI canal R.B. to YAUWUN village; 1330 YAUREI anabranch L.B. silted up and dry; 1410 MONGIMEI canal L.B.; 1455 OUM village L.B.; 1510 TAPAI canal R.B. dry - leads to YAUWUN village and joins LABI'EI canal; 1800 TAURI canal L.B. leads to TAURI village - canal dry, bed being 7feet above level of Sepik; 1810 WINON stopped in stream.
Todays run passed through a fairish population but only a few natives seen on the river.

1st August — 0650 M.V.WINON moved off. 0835 INIOK canal L.B. village of INIOK a short distance in from the Sepik. 1000 FRIEDA river R.B. (Leisap). 1007 bifurcation making bend in Sepik an island - previously M.V. TIARE used this passage but now it is dry; 1240 Gardens of MO'I people on L.B.; 1255 WOIWAN canal L.B. no population but hunting area of MO'I people; 1410 SANIAP canal R.B. numerous MO'I natives about - reported to be three villages, MO'I, YUBU and WANIAMP on this canal; 1440 bifurcation, followed L.B. until 1520, passage dry; 1540 TUNIAP canal R.B. actually MAY river; 1634 small canal on R.B.; 1735 WINON stopped in stream.
Although the only settlement sighted on the days run was MO'I this area would have a fair population on the side streams - fairly extensive gardens of the MO'I people along the river bank.

2nd August — 0645 M.V. WINON moved off. 0815 canal on L.B.; 1015 canal on L.B.; 1030 canal on L.B.; 1130 canal on R.B.; 1215 WAGANA (Iiurei) river L.B.; 1430 shallow patch of river keeping to L.B., R.B. and centre shallow; 1445 stopped to find sufficiently deep water then moved off slowly; 1520 bifurcation of river through passage as too shallow to go round outside; 1735 Temporary shelters on R.B.; 1740 WINON stopped in stream.
Few natives seen during days run. Having receiver trouble.

3rd August — 0845 WINON moved off. 0815 River island; 0900 house on left bank; 0915 two houses, garden and a few natives on left bank; 1100 YELLOW RIVER PATROL POST site; 1140 YELLOW RIVER left bank with a few natives about; 1440 small canal in left bank and some natives - have been following river beneath ridges of MEANDER Mt. since last entry; 1540 two house on right bank with some nativ about; 1715 WINON moored in stream.
Natives seen here and there in small numbers throughout the days run which would indicate that there is some population, although small, along most of this stretch of the river.

4th August — 0645 WINON moved off. 0840 NORTH River left bank - two deserted houses near junction. 0920 small canal right bank; 1010 river island, went around; 1050 River island, went around; 1125 river island, went around; 1130 BAI'O canal left bank, village inside; 1250 house on sandbank left bank, several natives. 1330 large canal right bank; 1330 river island, went around; 1400 house on left bank; 1410 river island, went around; 1455 MATAG canal left bank - two houses - some BAI'O natives to ship; 1535 small canal right bank; 1610 small canal left bank - two houses; 1630 small canal left bank; 1640 BIPURO village right bank - 10 houses; 1700 WINON stopped - water shallow and WINON touching bottom.

5th August — Sounding taken ahead and Chu Leong decided too shallow to proceed - Enterprise Base Camp at AUGUST River informed and M.V. TIARE despatched from there. 1415 M.V. TIARE arrived and moored at old store dump on river island. Transferred cargo from WINON to TIARE and store dump.

6th August — 0700 left WINON to return downstream and departed in TIARE for AUGUST Base Camp; 0905 river island, went around; 0940 MAHA village left bank; 1005 MAHONE Village right bank; 1110 river island, went around following left bank; 1150 FARINGI (DIO) River left bank; 1430 BUGASI house on rock outcrop; 1520 IDAM River right bank; 1535 YABARU village and HAUSER (ILEILI) River left bank; 1750 TIARE moored in stream.

7th August — 0640 TIARE moved off. 1000 KABARARU Village left bank - two large houses; 1300 arrived AUGUST River where Base Camp has been set up at AUGUST/Sepik Junction.
Enterprise personnel at present in camp S.Paterson, D.Probert (Geologists) J.McGrath (Engineer) E.Harridge (Native Labour) W.Brelau (Marine Engineers God help us). Bureau of Mineral Resources Geologist J.Perry. Native Affairs Patrol Officer J.Frawley. A rather elaborate camp has been built with ample housing and storage.

8th August — J. Frawley left party and returned to resume his duties at GREEN RIVER. Day spent in general preparations for movement up the AUGUST - joining up and altering canoes - covers for shelter in dinghies - testing radios and making up aerials.

9th August — River falling. Preparations continue for movement up river but river condition too low for easy movement at present.

10th August — Paterson, McGrath, Perry and self left in two bondwood dinghies with 25 H.P. Johnson outboard motors to find the chances of getting through to old GWIN Camp established on earlier survey. Left at 0825 and arrived at GWIN Camp at 1320 and returned to AUGUST Base Camp 1420 to 1640.
The purpose of todays trip was to see just what the river is like with the water so low - the AUGUST is now lower than it has ever been in the experience of anyone in the party. There were some bad spots on the river but todays trip indicates that with a rise there should be little trouble to the GWIN Camp. Also that the AUGUST is the most practical route to the Mountains Gate area. Sand banks are exposed on both sides of the AUGUST mouth.

Inspection of the GWIN Camp reveals that drums, tins, cases and other goods left as rubbish in the camp are still there just as they were left. The camp is overgrown but the building have not been touched or damaged. It was expected that these items would be taken by the local natives and the buildings wrecked for the nails in them, but this was not the case. Apparently the local natives (who stole so much from this camp on the last survey) are too frightened to take anything now because of the recovery programme that was instituted through native officials and police, to recover the axes and knives stolen last year. Pressure was placed on the natives for the return of these stolen goods whilst the party was in the field last year and maintained from GREEN RIVER after its departure. As a result practicallyall the items, knownto have been stolen, were recovered; with the additional result that now they will not take anything from even an abandoned camp. A far more pleasing result than was initially anticipated.

11th August — River still very low - remained at Camp preparing canoe loading.

12th August — River still too low to start moving - everything all ready to move on first rise in water.

13th August — Rise in the river of about a foot - not really enough but decided to move. Left Store Camp (AUGUST) with three double canoes to re-establish GWIN Camp arriving at GWIN Camp at 1400 after a touchy trip. The river is too low to operate successfully with motors. The two large double canoes returned to August Camp leaving at 1530 - third canoe arrived 1630, so remained overnight. Rigged aerial for PYE portable transceiver but unable to contact August Camp. TIARE loaded with stores moved up August to pint about five miles from mouth.

14th August — Cleaning up and repairing houses and stores. Third canoe returned to TIARE. Contacted August Camp with Pye - everything working well. Radio conditions perfected and worked WEMAK ~~xxx~~ R.T.C. with Pye portable with half wave aerial. Whip aerial found to be useless for transmission but quite good for receiving. Natives of USINAM group visited camp with betel nut from just downstream of camp. Spoke with owner of house that was burned down just after I visited it on the last survey and learned that it was burned down through his own carelessness and no blame has ever been attached to the party. Writer to establish camps whilst other members ferry the stores from old camp to new camp - as opposed to last years mess.

15th August — Radio contact with August Camp at 0800 and 1600 reception on latter sched not good. Cleaning camp and repairing buildings - preparing for influx. Tide marker erected. River still low to operate motors.

16th August — Radio contact with August Camp at 0800 and 1600. River still too low to operate but began to rise at 1630 and by 1900 had risen about 18 inches. Am endeavouring to contact ILEIS natives, active in last survey store raids, but they have not come down so far.

17th August — River continued to rise slowly throughout day reaching 24 inches above low water at 1900. Paterson, Probert and Harridge arrived with stores on double canoes (25 H.P. Johnsons and 15 H.P. Anzani). Perry unable complete trip in fibre glass boat, so cargo brought on by Johnson rig.

18th August — Radio contact with August camp - river dropping - 12 inches above low. All three double canoe rigs arrived with stores: Johnson 25 doing a second trip to remain over night. 3BZ arrived but unable to get through on 1600 sched.

19th August — Radio contact with August Camp - river rising after night of rain - continued to rise all day reaching 7 foot level during evening. All rigs and fibre glass arrived with stores from TIARE and August Camp. TIARE returned to August Camp. Perry and Probert remained at GWIN also fibre glass boat and bondwood.

20th August — Radio contact with August Camp, Green River and Wewak. River falling - fell through 6 feet during day. Paterson, McGrath and Harridge arrived with stores. All Europeans except Brelaz (at August Camp) now at GWIN camp and ready for next move as soon as sufficient water in river. Labour walking through with police from August camp - some arrived.

21st August — Radio contact with August Camp and Green River. Remaining labour and police arrived from August camp.

22nd August — Radio contact with August Camp, Green River and Wewak. Loading canoes with stores ready to move off when river rises. River level at lowest mark.

23rd August — Radio contact with August Camp, Green River and Wewak. Telefomin interpreters have arrived at Green River. River still low.

24th August — Radio contact with August Camp, Green River and Wewak. Water still low. J.McGrath left in single canoe and one 25 H.P. Johnson for YABARU to pick up two Telefomin interpreters, and L/Cpl. SIMON also ATR4 and general items. Left at 0755 at August Camp 0900-0915, YABARU 1040 to 1250, August Camp 1450 to 1515 and arrived back at GWIN at 1705. A very good fast trip which could not be done if it were not for the Johnson motors.

25th August — Radio contact with August Camp, Green River and Wewak. Water lower than ever - river bed on both sides of GWIN exposed. Road cut through to GWIN creek. Native s from KABARARU village visited camp.

26th August — Radiocontact with August Camp, Green River and Wewak. River still low - began to rise during late afternoon but fell away again during evening. Labour cutting road up the August in preparation for carrying to TAI Camp should the river continue low. Cut about 4 miles during day through light flat growth.

27th August — Radio contact with August Camp, Green River and Wewak. River low but began rising rather quickly about midday and continued to rise until after dark - rising about 4foot. Canoes prepared to move off.
Received radio from Discom asking recommendation of outboard motors - recommended Johnson 25 H.P. Model RD17 as the only suitable motor for this part of country - Anzani motors, 15 HP, inadequate.

28th August — All three double canoe rigs and fibre glass boat left GWIN Camp and proceeded up August. River at about 18" level, above arrival level, having dropped during the night, but appears to be rising again. Did not make good time and appeared to be pushing a lot of water. Had to clear the river of snags just below Snag Graveyard to get a passage through. At Snag Graveyard very nearly got into trouble through trying middle passage which was snagged but maraged to withdraw and take side passage through pit pit on right bank after clearing away snags to make passage. About to move off when Anzani rig approaching Snag Graveyard from another anabranch got into trouble. As she tried to enter main stream she was caught in fast cross stream and side swiped against a snag - motor propellor pins sheared - canoes swamped with cockpitand motors completely under water - began drifting downstream and sliding under despite attempts to hold her. Dinghy sent off to help her. After very good effort cargo and motors brought ashore the canoes refloated and taken through bad stretch. One canoe cracked but still serviceable. Cleaned motors, reloaded canoes and set off again but after short run Anzani rig again in trouble in rough water and Johnson 25 rig wake - swamped again with motors submerged and

tending to slide underneath stern first - managed to fasten to bank, half submerged, and cargo again removed before it suffered damage. Started making camp for night. An Anzani caught fire whilst being cleaned out, just to add perfection to the day. Some gear was lost on the day's activities but on the whole have been extremely lucky. The river appears much more snagged than it was last year - this may be because it is lower - however in places there are new large snags which make the navigation of this river hazardous to say the least - definitely a dangerous undertaking. We are not progressing as well as last year despite the better equipment - improvements being countered by river conditions.

29th August — Party moved off up the August but had to wait for Johnson 22 rig which developed engine trouble. Whilst repairs were being carried out the fibre glass boat with Perry arrived bringing the party together again. Moved off again and passed last years first camp after Gwin when delayed by trouble with Johnson 25. This repaired and proceeded. Water fairly shallow and canoes have to be pulled over some stretches. At amabranch the water shallow and river badly snagged. Two bends in the river causing fast rip across river on turns. One of the Johnson 22s now broken beyond repair and of no further use to the party. Attemptedto get Johnson 25 rig past difficult spot after clearing out snags tomake a passage, however just as we cleared bad snagsx both motors sheared pins and we drifted backwards downstream in strong current dragging the anchor; anchor at least holding head of canoe into stream - back of canoes rammed into bank and loaded canoes swung around against stream and taken towards lower snags by strong current. Bondwood dinghy tow cut loose. Managed to get line ashore to labour on gravel bank who were able to hold rig before getting to snags - bondwood dinghy also recovered. Could have been very nasty - nothing lost. Made camp on left bank.

30th August — Decided to make a staging camp at this point and then to stage to a point near MOGARABEI River, which was the highest point the last survey reached. Stores unloaded. Paterson, McGrath and Harridge returned with rigs to GWIN Camp - writer remaining to establish camp at this point (IBI). Paterson returned on Johnson 25 rig with stores from the fibre glass which he met downstream and then returned downstream to Gwin Camp. Fibre glass has been lagging all the way and is now of no use to party at all, so it returned to Gwin Camp with Paterson and will remain there. About 6 native of NAMILEI from KOBUWAI village visited camp. Making camp and building shelter for stores. Set up ATR4 but had difficulty in contacting GWIN, could barely read them but August Camp contact good. River falling.

31st August — River dropped about 6 inches during night and a further 6 during the day. Radio contact with August Camp but unable to read Gwin Camp. Cut track through bush to point above bad snag blockage - building camp - tried to clear the snags just below the camp on the bend of river but need more labour.

1st September — River dropped slightly during night. Radio contact with Green River and August Camp but not good so moved aerial. Gwin Camp reported some labour trouble through Green River. Two paddle canoes with stores arrived from Gwin Camp. Camp visited by same natives as on 30th.

2nd September — Two paddle canoes and Anzani rig(which is no longer useful in this water) returned to Gwin Camp. Radio contact with Green River and August Camp. River low in morning but began to rise during late afternoon. Clearing and preparing camp.

3rd September — Radio contact with Green River and August Camp - apparently Gwin Camp receiving me . Rained all night but river has fallen and is at about the same level as when we arrived, 22 inches on tide marker. Began rising about 1000 and continued to 32 inch level at 1600 but then began to fall away. Two paddle canoes arrived with stores from Gwin.

4th September — Radio contact with August Camp. River fell during day to 14 inch level. Carriers arrived from Gwin with stores.

5th September — River at 14 inch level this morning - had risen slightly during the night but fell away again - continued to fall slowly during the day to 12 inch level at 1800. Two paddle canoes from Gwin with stores. NIMILEI natives visited camp bringing betel nut and sugar cane to sell. All labour bringing in material for shelters. Heard and finalised the reported labour trouble at GWIN on 1st .

6th September — Radio contact with August Camp and broadcasting river level to Gwin camp at 0900 and 1200. River now at lowest level since camp established, 9 inch level. Canoes and carriers returned to Gwin - all labour and police making sago thatch. Three paddle canoes arrived from Gwin with stores.

7th September — River low all day - poor radio contact but continued broadcasting river state. Fault developed in ATR4 - dried out in sun and changed valve - seems OK.

8th September — Radio contact with August Camp. River rising slowly to 25 inch level at 1000 then fell away rising again to 25 " level by 1900. Three canoes returned to Gwin and carriers arrived from Gwin with stores. Still building shelters and enlarging Camp.

9th September — River fell to 18 inch level and remained all day. Radio contact with August Camp and broadcasting to Gwin. Three canoes from Gwin with stores at 1200 and canoes and paddlers returned to Gwin during afternoon. All labour now carrying or paddling store through from Gwin to Ibi Camps.

10th September — River remained at 18 inch level all day. Radio contact with Gwin at 0730 and 1600 - broadcast at 1200. 11 ELEIS natives of YABUGUM village (Bowye junction) but now living over on the Sepik visited the camp bringing betel nut, bananas and taro for sale - only small quantity. These are not the ELEIS natives from the lower Bowye anabranch who raided the Gwin store last year - say that those people are too frightened to visit us now.

11th September — River at about 18 inches but commenced to rise swiftly at 1300, about 6 inches per hour, until reaching 3 foot 6 inch level at 1800. Radio contact with Gwin 0730 and broadcast at 0900, 1200 and 1600. Three paddle canoes from Gwin at 1200 with stores - returned downstream to ferry walking party at crossing.

12th September — River at 2 foot level rising to 3 foot at 1000 dropping at 1200 to 2 foo 6 inches and rose again to 3 foot 6 inches at 1900. Radio contact with Gwin at 0730 and broadcast river rising at 0900. Paterson arrived in single canoe with Johnson 25 at 1430 having taken 4 hours from Gwin. Mc Grath arrived in double canoe using Johnson 22 and 25 at 1600 with stores. Labour now moving up - all motor canoes and pull canoes being brought forward with rest of stores. Three paddle canoes arrived and carriers by track. Paterson returned to Gwin.

13th September — River fell during night to 2 foot level and continued falling - rose during late afternoon to 3 foot level. Radio contact with WEWAK 0815. Harridge with Anzani rig arrived at 1000. Carriers arrived. Paterson arrived towing Perry's bondwood dinghy which had overturned on way up. Had passed through snags and then struck one shearing his propellor pin and was swept by swift stream into snags - struck them and overturned losing most of the cargo (3BZ transmitter, new Anzani motor, Charger junction box, 7 bags rice, geological instruments and B.N.A. revolver)

Quite an unpleasant experience and fortunately nobody was hurt. McGrath proceeded downstream and helped Probert bring up the other bondwood dinghy. All Europeans of party except Brelaz now at IBI Camp. Canoes loaded ready for next stage to WOGARABEI.

14th September — River fell during night to below 2 foot level and continued falling. Unable to get through on Pye portable transceiver to Wewak at 0815 or 1330 - Green River appears to be off the air. Paterson, Perry and Probert downstream to top of BOWYE anabranch to examine small outcrop. McGrath and Harridge walked across to Sepik, returning at 1425 having taken 2 hours 10 min fast walking from the Sepik generally following native tracks. The geologists returned from NAP'SI (300 foot ridge) and report having found limestone; damn it. Canoes from Gwin arrived just after midday - one was upset on a snag and lost most of its cargo (European rations, native labour equipment, shotgun, bayonet, scabbard, frog and bolt of L/Cpl. Simon). Non swimming Telefomin interpreter who was on it was rescued after a wetting by his Sepik guardian.

15th September — River at 18 inch level all day. Radio contact with August Camp but unable to contact Wewak at 0815 with Pye transciever - passed one message through Maprik but unable to pass second. Erected new aerial in cleared gravel spit below camp site in effort to contact Wewak with Pye equipment. Self and Perry to proceed to WOGARABEI to establish camp and air drop site. Labour clearing snags from river.

16th September — River remains at 18 inch level - too low for motors. Perry and self departed IBI in six paddle canoes and proceeded upstream. Arrived old TAI Camp about 1130 and carried on until 1550 when camp was made for night. The river is definitely too low for motors - badly snagged and many shallow bars to be negotiated.

17th September — Rained during morning - delayed start until 0745 and proceeded as yesterday - particularly bad stretch just below WOGARABEI/AUGUST junction. Arrived at old WOGARABEI camp at 1330. Selected new camp site closer to August than old site. Unable to contact IBI Camp on PYE with whip aerial.

18th September — River same level as yesterday. 5 canoes and paddlers returned to Ibi camp. Half wave aerial erected but failed to contact Ibi at 1600. Carriers with stores arrived from Ibi. L.T. battery in Pye leaking and corroded - cleaned out an replaced.

19th September — Rain during night. Wogarabei and Yon up a few inches. First radio contact with Ibi at 0730 on 3340 but unable to hear us on 4440. Building stand for store tent, clearing camp area and collecting native materials for camp building. Paterson arrived at 1800 in single canoe, Johnson 2b, after a difficult journey of 7 hours with stores. Visited by natives from Sepik side but they are afraid of the natives from the eastern side of the August, who demoralised the survey labour last year. Two put on strength.

20th September — Rained during night and continued during morning - some rise in river. Paterson, with labourers, back to Ibi. General camp building. Five paddle canoes with stores from Ibi. Maintaining radio contact with Ibi.

21st September — River still down too low for motors. Radio contact with Ibi 0730 but no contact at 1600. Five canoes and paddlers returned to Ibi. 17 NIMILEI natives from TAI creek area brough food to camp and remained overnight.

22nd September — River low. Radio contact with Ibi at 0730 rather poor. Police and labour clearing and burning off camp area. Endeavouring to attract attention of the native to the east who scared the labour of the last survey.

23rd September — River rose 6 inches during day. Radio contact with Ibi at 0730, at 1600 very poor - still working on camp site, clearing and bringing in materials. Two canoes arrived from Ibi during morning. No sing of natives from upper Wogarabei.

24th September — Had at least two inches of rain during night - tide marker disappeared during night however river up about five feet on our arrival level. Radio contact with Ibi at 0730 - Wewak contacted direct at 0815 - had to parr through Green River at 1330. Building another platform for flys in anticipation of arrival of motor canoes. Paterson arrived in single canoe at 1730 and remained overnight. McGrath also left Ibi in big double rig but after 5 hours had reached TAI camp and remained there. Harridge also set out but had to turn back with Anzani rig (lightly loaded) because of engine trouble. Two pull canoes also turned back to Ibi because river too fast for them.

25th September — River dropped about three foot during night. Paterson returned to Ibi this morning. McGrath left TAI Camp with big double rig (2700 lbs plus 10 boys) at 1730 arrived Wogarabei Camp. Paterson in same time from Ibi in single canoe (1000 lbs plus 4 boys). Harridge left Ibi - one motor faulty - but made TAI creek. MANJI arrived in bondwood dinghy with Anzani (400 lbs plus 3 boys) Perry and self climbed Wogarabei hill with local natives (Sepik) but not very helpful.

26th September — River low - about 18 inch level. Paterson, Perry and self left camp 0800 - crossed August (Yepsiei) river and cutting track westwards crossed to Sepik Mountain Gate arriving 1030. Track rather swampy particularly for about 20 minutes a little the Sepik side of half way. Came to gardens of YABIMEK (NIMILEI people: the same as visitedIbi Camp 30th August claimimg to come from KOBUWAI). The guide used came from this place but gave no indication that there was a track until we came to the gardens - in fact the day before he had said that nobody lived over here. Mountain Gate is not what it was in Schultze's time (1908) and is now regarded as Schultze Anabranch It was easily forded three times with water not above three foot The Sepik has broken through on a new outer (westerly) course since that time and within living native memory. They call both branches BI-U which is the BIAKE name for the Sepik. Left Mountain Gate at 1400 and returned by good native track YABIMEK 1430, DAGRAGAB settlement 1510 August River 1600. Of the two hills forming the Gate the western one is WORTA and the other, to the south east, YANMA. Harridge arrived from TAI Camp with Anzani rig on one motor.

27th September — Rain during night - river up to 2 foot 6 inch level - August running fairly fast. Radio contact with Green River at 0730 and 1600. Tried to leave for Base Camp site in big double rig (Johnson 25 and Johnson 22) but could not make any headway in August with rig loaded as heavily as it was (4000 lbs and 20 persons). Returned to camp and changed loading and arrangements. Tried out smaller Anzani double rig with Johnson 22 and Johnson 25 and this showed possibilities if lightly loaded.

28th September — River a little lower than yesterday - radio contact with Green River. 0815 left Wogarabei with two canoes, Paterson in single canoe (Johnson 25 700lbs 6 boys) and small double rig (Johnson 22 and Johnson 25 - 800 lbs and 11 persons). Progressed slowly up the August - river flowing powerfully with many snags and bars - of necessity travelling against swift outside bank current on turns - in parts motors at full power doing little more than holding against stream and canoes pulled through with paddles. Much stopping of motors and man handling canoes around bad and over shallow patches. On this stretch the rough water parts are free from snags and this makes it less hazardous. Arrived at LABIN island where drop site is to be cleared at 1500. Perry and self remained to establish camp and drop site - Paterson and McGrath returned with canoe to Wogarabei.

29th September — River a little lower than yesterday; 4 foot 6 inch level on tide marker. Labour clearing camp site. Erected aerial and contacted August Camp at 1600. Paterson arrived in single canoe and McGrath in double with stores and both returned to Wogarabei Camp. Report of "AUYA" (mountain people) visiting Wogarabei Camp - did everything to attract them whilst I was at Wogarabei but they did not appear - seem to be semi nomadic - unfortunately the Telefomin interpreters cannot get through to them - also say that they do not speak the Miammin language. Are rather cagy and remaining on the opposite side of Wogarabey river to camp.

30th September — Rained heavily during night - river up three feet on yesterday's level - rode until 0800 and then slowly fell away to yesterday's level at 1800. River flowing too fast for motors. Radio contact with Wogarabei 0730, 1000 and 1600. Building tent and store platforms - marked out bush to be cleared for drop site - transferred gear to new store and quarters. It appears that AMBUYAN is the name of the drop site and LABIN is the name of a creek on the opposite side of the river. The drop site is being made on the bend of the river with a reasonable river approach from upstream - if the river is low at the time of the drop the drop area will be greatly increased by the exposed gravel bank.

1st October — No rain last night - river at 4 foot 6 inch level - radio sched with Green River and Wogarabei - canoes not coming. Perry proceed upstream to examine and outcrop on river bank TSIMO Peak returning to camp 1300. Labour commenced cutting drop site timber.

2nd October — Heavy rain during night - radio contact with Green River and Wogarabei very poor. Paterson arrived in single canoe at 1310 with stores and returned to Wogarabei. On 1600 sched McGrath reported that mountain people had visited Wogarabei Camp - first of all three of them arrived at camp at 0750 and were later joined by 5 others. They cagily wandered about the camp indicating friendliness as well as curiosity and departed about 1100.

3rdOctober — Little rain during night. River at 4 foot 6 inch level. Radio contact with Wogarabei and Green River at 0730 but missed out at 1600. Labour and police clearing drop site - building platform for labour and police quarters - also making canoes. Made progress report for D.C. Wewak. 20 natives from higher up the August visited the camp - brought a pig which was purchased with a knife and axe - they were cagy, friendly and curious and remained for 3 hours. Unable to speak with them.

4th October — No rain. River too low for canoes, 3 foot 9 inch level. Radi contact with Wogarabei 0730 and 1600 - Green River 0730 only. All undergrowth now cleared from drop site and half the trees felled.

5th October — No rain during night. River too low for canoes 3' 6"level. Radio contact with Green River and Wogarabei 0730 and 1600. Finished ~~xxxxxx~~ falling trees on drop site - now cleaning up and reducing and covering stumps. Perry and self crossed to Sepik where it strikes Horn Hill - cut track taking one hour to go and 35 minutes to return. 10 natives visited camp - but remained for 30 minutes only.

6th October — River too low for motor canoes. Radio contact maintained. Perry down the August to examine spur of Horn Hill and returned about midday. Labour on drop site clearing and tent platforms. 4 paddle canoes with stores arrived from WOGARABEI having left this morning.

7th October — River rose to 7 foot level during day - radio contact maintained. Paterson arrived in single canoe with stores after hard trip. McGrath unable to push his way through with bondwood dinghy and Johnson 25 with 700 lb load so returned to Wogarabei - river fast. Labour on drop site.

8th October	River down to 5 foot level. Radio contact maintained. Perry down stream with Paterson. Perry dropped off to examine outcrop and Paterson proceeded on to Wogarabei picked up load of stores and returned to AMBUYAN Base Camp collecting Perry on the way. Paterson remained overnight. McGrath did trip with stores in double canoe. Labour still improving drop site.
9th October	River about 4 foot 6 inch level. Radio contact maintained. Paterson and Perry downstream in single canoe to examine outcrop on right bank of August. McGrath arrived with stores from Wogarabei and returned. Paterson returned with Perry at 1715. Natives visited Wogarabei about 40 in all. McGrath proceeding to August Camp and on to YABARU to collect Enterprise's Geological Consultant Dr. Sturmfels.
10th October	Heavy overnight rain - river high but fell away during day. Harridge and Probert arrived with the last of the carriers from Wogarabei having now cleaned out that camp. Radio contact maintained with Green River and August Camp. Preparing stores for upper Sepik traverse.
11th October	Left AMBUYAN Base Camp. Paterson, Perry, self and 63 natives (4 police 2 Telefomin interpreters 2 Yabaru interpreters 2 local guides 2 domestics and 51 carriers) at 0915, proceeded up left bank of August and crossed over WIMIMRU Range and came down onto Sepik just above the HOFFNUNG or HOPE River junction. A kunda bridge, in unsafe condition, spanned the Sepik at this point - tested but strands started snapping. Native houses seen high on ridge to south of Sepik - few and scattered - these are the houses seen from Wogarabei Hill. Made camp on a clear stream a few hundred yards from the bridge on right bank of Sepik.
12th October	Heavy rain overnight. Left camp 0845 and proceeded along right bank of Sepik. Three houses on top of ridge to south of Sepik. Cutting track - hard going along steep slopes wher river and ridges meet - travelling along river flat where possible, but continually have to climb away from river. Passed one mouth of BRUCKEN or BRIDGES River at 1530. Old kunda bridge across Sepik at this point now broken and houses on left bank at bridge deserted . Another house a few hundred further upstream and across BRUCKEN. Just after leaving camp this morning heard some natives yelling - according to guide they were the mountain people from across the Sepik and up the HOFFNUNGS. Dropped back to the end of line in case they should follow party, but was unable to contact them. The going fairly difficult and cutting track all the way. Made camp at 1730 at poor site. 3 carriers and one guide returned to Base Camp - guides quite useless.
13th October	0825 left camp and followed ridge through rain forest - going very slow and taking us well away from Sepik. Some native tracks followed - Sighted August River at one point so moved back to Sepik and made early camp at clear stream - a wasted day.
14th October	Left camp 0730 - fairly good going over low spurs and along river flats. Made camp at turn in Sepik near clear water hole at 1500 - 6 foot crocodile killed in clear stream - no sign of population.
15th October	Left camp 0745 - going similar to yesterday - track cutting over low steep spurs and along river flats where possible. Sighted native hunting shelter on left bank. Stopped at 1215. In view of the geology being encountered decided to return and started back along track at 1350. Return trip much easier and quicker and made camp at first good site at 1430.
16th October	Left camp at 0800 following outward track except for diversion away from Sepik. Made camp at site of camp of 14th on bend in Sepik at 1030 and with Perry did traverse of small stream flowing into Sepik - returned to camp at 1400 - rain during afternoon. Heard from AMBUYAN Base Camp by radio that Dr Srurmfels had arrived.

17th October — Left camp 0720 proceeded along track and arrived at camp of 13th at 1105, continued along Sepik and arrived at camp of 12th at 1220. Camp made for the night.

18th October — Left camp at 0800 after delay caused by necessity to give carrier injection for badly swollen leg - progress slowed down. Arrived at camp of 11th at 1330 and because of lack of camp sites ahead made camp.

19th October — Left camp at 0800 - followed Seik to ZWRIFEL Gorge then over WINIMRU Range and across BRI'HU (flat area between Sepik and August Rivers and Horn Hill and Winimru ragges) arriving back at AMBUWAN Base Camp at 1330. Dr Sturmfels returned later from Horn Mountain.

McGrath apparently had a very good trip up the August from the Sepik - apparently the high water has cleared out a lot of snags and the river maintained a good level for the return trip which took 17 hours (single canoe with Johnson 25). The August is now low - lower than it has ever been. On the Sepik traverse just completed the Sepik was fairly high and fast and it was not possible to cross anywhere without canoes. However on the return trip the river had eased and it would have been possible (although not recommended) to raft across in selected parts if it had been necessary.

20th October — Patrol carriers resting. Canoes being made on the Sepik to enable the party to cross just below the Gorge. Radio contact maintained. 10 natives from the upper August visited camp this morning - they have visited the camp on two previous occasions in number varying from 20 to 40. On the first occasion they tried to negotiate for the sale of a pig (no interpreters) and indications to bring it in were made. On their second visit they brought in a small piece of pig and wanted two axes for it- no sale. They appear to recognise themselves as Miamin as they slap themselves on the chest and say "Miamin" however our supposed Miamin interpreter cannot speak with them and claims that they speak a lower Miamin language - however they seem to recognise a commonness with the Telefomin interpreters and get along fine with them, a word every now and again making sense, but in the main using signs. They are quite timid but talkative and noisy, afraid of axes in the hands of others, and scared stiff of outboard motors. They always call to the camp from a distance and make a noise as they move in after being invited to approach. They remain in a group on the edge of the camp with a few letting their curiosity lead them about the camp only after they have obtained permission by sign to move from one part to another. Making every not to offend us but all the time on the alert. They are armed - bows and arrows, of the Miamin type, and they leave these outside the camp. A lot of them bought from them to give them some trade.

21st October — River low. Sturmfels and Perry to Horn Mountain. Preparing stores for Hoffnungs traverse. Radio contact maintained.

22nd October — Sturmfels and McGrath left to inspect Sepik River outcrops. River still low. Radio contact maintained. Preparing stores for Huffnungs patrol. Probert returned from Sepik. McGrath and Sturmfels carried on and tried to cross Sepik by canoe - canoes bucking severely in stron rough time and became unmanagable - the big canoe was swamped and some cargo lost - small canoe had a very rough time of it - rip too much for paddle canoes - party returned to base camp.

23rd October — McGrath and Sturmfels left in single canoe and Johnson 25 to go down August and up the Sepik to find suitable crossing place on this end of Sepik and to have suitable powerful rough water canoe on Sepik for future crossings. Paterson has very bad heel and unfit to walk so Perry and self will do upper August traverse - stores attended to and all matters arranged. River is still low. Radi contact maintained with Green River and August Camp - sometimes with Wewak, however, relaying through Green River when contact difficult.

24th October — Heavy rain during night. Left AMBUYAN Base Camp at 0830 and proceeded up left bank of August and continued walking until ~~it~~ 1430 when camp was made. The August was high and rising when we left Base Camp but it seemed to be fall later in the day. The going so far has been fairly easy being along river flats, but the vegetaion is thicker here than on similar flats on the Sepik. Have not seen much of the river which is quite close, in well defined banks and fairly straight. This is a change from the August lower down where it gurgles and races a twisting course. Here it looks quite raftable and it was supposed to be about here that a float plane was landed before the ward Crossed only one ridge during day.
Probert set out with use but left him to traverse WINIMRU Creek.

25th October — No rain during night and river falling fast. Broke camp at 0715 and continued along left bank of August - a few gravel banks now appearing. Had lunch at 1120 at a wide shallow stream coming in from S.E. - forded this, waist deep, and ~~xx~~ continued along ~~g~~ left bank of August. Not a difficult day - along river flats and the side of low ridges - came to possible camp site at 1500 so made camp. August about 40 yards wide here.

26th October — Heavy rain during night - river up slightly - start delayed by rain until 0800. Making slow progress through thick undergrowth and over ridges - following native tracks at times. Good gravel bank at 1200 so made camp so made camp. Two youths came down to the other side of river and called out to us saying that they would visit the party tomorrow (or at least this was gathered). Other natives joined ~~them~~ but no more ~~xx~~ than 10 all told.
Sturmfels and Harridge left Base Camp and crossed Sepik for 10 day survey to west of Sepik, actually in Dutch Territory.

27th October — No rain during night but showery as about to leave camp this morning. Left at 0730. Slow going over spurs and along side of ridges - very little on flats. Passed native shelters at 0930. Few camp sites seen so made camp at 1330 on best available as nothing but ridges and spurs ahead. August here narrow and fordable but fairly fast.

28th October — No rain. Commenced return trip at 0750 and arrived at camp of 26th at 1100 - some natives at camp so and tried to overcome their fears and made camp for night - more of them in the bush. They came about the camp - timidly but at 1200 went off saying they would return shortly but they did not.

29th October — Heavy rain during night. River up about three feet . Rain continued until0915 but river falling by this time. Left at 0920 and carried though to large S.E. which had risen a little but was forded with ease. Made camp at junction.

30th October — Early morning rain delayed start until0745. Continued along left bank of August to Base Camp arriving at 1330. Probert returned from 2 day traverse of Horn Hill.

31st October — At Base Camp - labour resting. River low again. Radio contact being maintained.

1st November — River down. Radio contact maintained. Preparing stores and patrol for Hoffnungs (Hope) River traverse. Geologists plotting traverses. 32 natives visited camp from upper August - brought 2 medium and one small pig to sell and these were purchased with axes and knives. Many of these have visited the campmbefore - some are still frightened - but most have gained sufficient confindence to make future contact an easy and friendly matter. They always give notice of their approach to the camp by remaining a short distance away and calling out to attract attention and await the invitation to come closer

2nd November — Ready to leave on Hoffnungs traverse but the night rain continued throughout the morning and early afternoon so delayed 24 hours. Sturmfels and Harridge returned from west of Sepik about 1700. River rising. Radio contact maintained.

3rd November — Paterson, Perry and self left AMBUYAN 0750 - over August and across BRI'HU flat to Sepik - crossed Sepik by single motor canoe brought around by McGrath. Followed up the left bank of Sepikalong the side of ZWEIFEL GORGE (not a large or over impressive affair) taking 3 hours 10 min to do so. Arrived at Hoffnung River at 1345 and made camp on only flat patch near junction with Sepik - a very low and poor site for camp. 68 natives in party including 4 police.

4th November — A fine night - very cold. Left camp at 0720 - along top of ridge parallel to river. Cutting track. Leading cutters came over slight rise about 1100 to surprise two natives out hunting who immediately took to their heels, leaving their three dogs. Several native tracks and foot prints seen - later heard natives calling out along ridge. Following along river flats and gravel banks where possible but continually forced to climb up over spurs which meet the river as a sheer face. Came across more native dogs and taro which had been dropped. Made camp on right bank at 1400 - native house on top of high ridge on other side of river - looks to be in use but no natives seen about it. They seem to be anxious to avoid the party - which is a good thing - although they must be following and observing the party pretty closely. These must be the people who attacked Burke on the Ward Williams expedition and forced him out of the Hoffnungs. This was only a small party and cut the kunda bridge across the Sepik after crossing to prevent a follow up. What population there is (appears small and scattered) is on the right bank of Hoffnungs.

5th November — No rain - another cold night. Left camp at 0735 - hard going over spurs along river. Came to kunda bridge spanning Hoffnungs at 0800, in good state of repair and obviously well used; did not cross but continued along left bank climbing spur and then making sharp descent to river about 200 yards below bridge. The police bringing up the rear of the party saw three natives cross the bridge from left to right bank but did not call out - both parties obviously conscious of the others presence but preferring to ignore. Passed right bank tributary at 1300 but continued along left bank until 1400 when suitable camp site found and camp made. The present site would be in Dutch territory - and the river is a large racing eroding mountain stream. Sufficient geological information obtained for the purpose of the survey and so the party will return to base.

6th November — No rain; cold. Left camp 0740 on return trip - arrived at camp of 4th at 1040 and proceeded on to make new camp at 1430 on poorbut best site available.
Sturmfels and McGrath left AMBUYAN Base camp for August Camp.

7th November — Broke camp at 0740 and passed above site of camp of 3rd at 0805. arriving at Sepik crossing point at 1045 - party crossed over by 1130 and across BRI'HU to August River arriving at AMBUYAN Base Camp at 1220.
Sturmfels and McGrath arrived at August Camp after traversing BOWYE anabranch in paddle canoes.

8th November — Harridge and Probert left Base Campato traverse west of Sepik. this should complete the survey traverses from this camp. River at medium level. Radio contact maintained. Packing up gear in preparation for withdrawal on return of Probert and Harridge. Put labour to work making more canoes to help out evacuation. About 20 natives visited camp this morning- same lot as last time - from upper August.
Sturmfels proceeded to Green River.

9th November — River medium high. Radio contact OK. Labour canoe making. Packing and general preparations for evacuation.
Sturmfels to Wewak from Green River by air.

10th November — Preparing for evacuation of camp.

11th November — Preparing for evacuation.

12th November — Heavy rain during night - August high. Perry to west of Sepik to examine WINIMPU streams - returned 1645. Packing continues.

13th November — Heavy rain during night, 250 points. Divided up labour and cargo and allocated canoes for evacuation. Probert and Harridge returned from traverse west of Sepik. They crossed to west of Sepik and proceeded downstream for about 13 miles then struck into hills (westward). They encountered friendly natives with whom the YABARU interpreter was able to communicate. They are of the MANASI group and live on IDO (possibly Hollander) River. These natives were most helpful and very good fast water canoe men. They returned with theparty to BRI'HU.

14th November — Heavy rain during night - about 3 inches. August very high, up to 9 foot level and as high as it has ever been. Geologists plotting traverses. Final division of stores and allocation of labour to canoes. 36 labourers sent off to WOGARABEI by road - will be picked up tomorrow when store are transferred from single canoes to double canoe now at WOGARABEI. Probert to Sepik to go down with MANJI in single (Johnson25) canoe to August camp. All set to go.

15th November — No rain. The river down to a very comfortable 5 foot 6 inch level. Left AMBUYAN Base Camp for last time at 0820. Self in paddle canoe, Perry in paddle canoe, Paterson in double Johnson canoe, Harridge in bondwood dinghy (Anzani) and Probert down the Sepik in single canoe. Main party arrived WOGARABEI 0930 and transfered cargo from paddle canoes to large double canoe and distributing labour that walked through yesterday amongst 10 paddle canoes. Left WOGARABEI 1025, TAI Camp 1205 and arrived IBI Camp1250. Excellent going, only one small canoe upset. Perry and self with three paddle canoes and 14 paddlers remained at IBI overnight and rest of canoes proceeded on downstream to try and make August Camp before night - all did except three canoes which night stopped at GWIN Camp. A very good trip with the river at a good level and flowing smoothly except in the whirlpool and sheer face sections. Everything went off very nicely.

16th November — River rose a little during night. Left IBI at 0730 with Perry and proceeded down August and through BOWYE anabranch as far as BOWYE creek at 0830. Paddled up the creek as far as possible leaving the canoes at 1130 and proceeding on foot until 1500 when camp was made at KUMA creek. Many gardens on the BOWYE and found many of the natives who had visited IBI and WOGARABEI and had also seen over on the Sepik.

17th November — Light rain during night. Broke camp 0800 and continued up KUMA until it joined BOWYE at 0930. From here mountains can be seen to S.E. so left cargo and proceeded with cutters up BOWYE to rock outcrops and collected samples. Returned to canoes by short route arriving at 1405 and moved off down the BOWYE at 1425 into anabranch at 1530 and followed down to GWIN Camp arriving at 1650. Remained night at GWIN. The trip down the August and its anabranch has been most pleasant, the water is high and the snags not numerous - only one bad snagged turn just downstream of of BOWYE - however if it were low it would be difficult and snag dangerous as was experienced by Sturmfels and McGrath. The presnt level of water at GWIN is about two feet below the bank and the large gravel bank is at least three feet under water but the water is smooth and slow (not as I recall on such levels previously) and it would appear that the Sepik is lso high and backing upn the August. The continual boil at the junction of the August and its anabranch has disappeared. At the moment a good river for up or down navigation with paddle or motor. Paterson and Probert left August Camp and proceeded up Sepik to beyond West River.

18th November — Left GWIN Camp at 0800 and proceeded down August which rose slightly during the night. Now a beautiful wide, deep, slow river - it could not bo better smoother or more enjoyable. Arrived at August Camp at 1035 and found that Sepik River is also very high and this is possibly explanation of August's temporary pleasantness. River levels at Camp about two feet below edge of bank. With Perry plotting BOWYE traverse. No radio contact with WEWAK but had conversat on with AMBUNTI.

19th November — At August Camp. River one foot below bank. Radio to D.C. Wewak. Report of murder at KABARARU turned out to be assault at YABARU. Perry preparing for last traverse of survey to upper October River with Harridge. Tiare being loaded with stores for YABARU store and next survey. Robert returned from October bad with fever.

20th November — River falling. Tiare to Yabaru with stores and returned. Perry and Harridge left for October but had motor trouble so returned and organised survey with paddle canoes.

21st November — River dropped 8 feet. Preparing to leave. As the Tiare is the only vessel available for evacuation and is far too small for all the labour I will escort them down the river in canoes, visiting the villages of INIOK, TAURI and OUM on the way down. Harridge and Parry left for October by paddle canoe their gear following them up by motor canoe by McGrath and self. Picked up Perry and took him up October to point to establish camp for night and then returned to August Camp with McGrath.

22nd November — River dropped another foot. Preparing motor fuel and rations for trip down river to AMBUNTI. Replaced canopy on single canoe.

23rd November — Rain during night and river rose a couple of feet. Final arrangements for trip down river, allocated police and labour to their canoes.

24th November — Some rain but river falling - fell two feet. All set to leave as soon as Perry and Harridge return from October as will take their paddlers with me.

25th November — No rain - River very low - at least 10 feet below bank although not as low as when the party arrived in August. Perry and Harridge returned to camp at midday - now all set to leave.

26th November — Party left August Camp 0655 - 66 labourers 8 police and self in one single motor canoe (Johnson 25) one double canoe (Johnson 25) and 12 paddle canoes. 0745 KABARARU village 0920 YABARU. Left YABARU at 1000 after waiting for paddle canoes to arrive. Johnson motor using about 2 gall per hour so am drifting most of the time to conserve fuel (which is a bit short) and to remain with paddle canoes. MAHONE village 1330; BIPORU village 1500 and decided to spend the night here - all canoes in by 1600. Only complaint in the village is that they wanted the young men to go out to work but say that the ABARU and DIO people prevent them from going to Green River to seek employment - given a note to O.I.C.

27th November — Paddle canoes left at 0130 to drift through night - motors left at 0620. 0850 BIMAP village on NORTH (WAISIAK) River - spoke with people who have been recruited through LUMI. 1030 met up with all canoes. 1250 YELLOW (IWAN) River. Made camp in bush at 1500

28th November — 0200 all canoes drifting until IBWARA Cutting reached - pull canoes through cutting and motor canoes around shallow outside bend. 0740 WAGANA (YABIRAMI) River; 1210 MAY (TUNIAP) River; 1230 SANIAP Parut; 1320 WOIWAN Lagoon; 1500 made camp on left bank.

29th November — All labour and double canoe sent to OUM village whilst self proceeded to INIOK arriving at 0705 - inspected village, poor - conducted census and gave general talk. 1200 proceeded by motor canoe to TAURI Canal and into TAURI village by paddle canoe, motr canoe being sent on to wait at OUM village. Carried out census and remained overnight.

30th Novemebr — Left TAURI by paddle canoe for main village of OUM. Tul Tul out of village with book so proceeded to OUM-REIGEI on Sepik instructing others to follow for census. Carried out census at OUM-REIGEI. TIARE passed village at 1500 enroute AMBUNTI.

1st December — Left OUM at 0607 and proceeded down Sepik on motor. Paddlers left at 1400 yesterday- met [illegible]AIN and WOGAMUSH native officials on river. 0830 APRIL River[illegible] Swagap canal; 1330 YESSAN; had trouble with motor (gear box) and limped into AMBUNTI at 1430.

End of Diary

APPENDIX "A"

EUROPEAN AND NATIVE PERSONNEL ASSOCIATED WITH SECOND ENTERPRISE SURVEY

EUROPEANS

Enterprise:	S.PATERSON	Party Leader and Chief Geologist
	D.PROBERT	Geologist
	J.McGRATH	Deputy Party Leader and Engineer
	E.HARRIDGE	Native Labour Supervisor
	C.BRELAZ	Marine Engineer
Administration:	J.PERRY	Relieving Resident Geologist WAU
	J.FRAWLEY	Patrol Officer
	M.BRIGHTWELL	Patrol Officer

ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

4215	Corporal	NABUIT AMERI
2198	L/Cpl.	SIMON
1977	Constable	WAWSKIN
3896	Constable	ALU
3926	Constable	JANGE
4175	Constable	BUNAWA
5112	Constable	LARI
6093PA	Constable	MUYAE
6451	Constable	LANI
6737	Constable	LANGA
7937	Constable	KARAI
8419	Constable	KIMBU

INTERPRETERS

Telefolmin:	KUKSOGAN	of	KWOMDAVIP
	AMBAGISEP	of	URAPMIN
	KWEIKSEP	of	URAPMIN
Local:	KOMA	of	YABARU (YAPSIBI)
	SIMARUWA	of	YABARU (YAPSIBI)
	WABUNO	of	YABARU (YAPSIBI)
	WABIO	of	YABARU (YAPSIBI)

With the exception of KOMA the local interpreters would be described as poor but useable.

LABOUR

About 100 labourers were employed; most coming from PARAMBEI and other middle SEPIK villages, with some upper SEPIKs and MADANGS.
Local natives were not employed on this occasion as they proved themselves unreliable if obtained from above the HAUSER River although reasonable if from below.

APPENDIX "B"

MAJOR PARTY MOVEMENTS - SECOND ENTERPRISE AUGUST RIVER SURVEY

18th	June	M.V. TIARE left MADANG
29th	June	M.V. TIARE arrived AMBUNTI
6th	July	M.V. TIARE left AMBUNTI for Permit Area
12th	July	M.V. TIARE at FARINGI River
13th	July	M.V. WINON arrived AMBUNTI from MADANG
14th	July	Paterson and Perry arrived AMBUNTI from WEWAK by air
15th	July	M.V. WINON left AMBUNTI for Permit Area with geologists M.V. SIRIUS arrived AMBUNTI from MADANG with stores
24th	July	M.V. WINON left MAHONE to return to AMBUNTI
28th	July	M.V. WINON arrived AMBUNTI
29th	July	M.V. WINON left AMBUNTI for Permit Area with Brightwell
7th	August	All stores and personnel at AUGUST River Camp
13th	August	Re-established GWIN Camp
30th	August	Re-established IBI Camp
18th	September	Re-established WOGARABEI Camp
28th	September	Established AMBUYAN Base Camp and drop site (also known as LABIN)
15th	November	Evacuated AMBUYAN or LABIN Camp to AUGUST River Camp
26th	November	Escort left AUGUST Camp for AMBUNTI by canoe
29th	November	Last members left YABARU for AMBUNTI in M.V. TIARE
1st	December	M.V. TIARE and escort arrived AMBUNTI

APPENDIX "C"

EQUIPMENT USED BY SECOND ENTERPRISE AUGUST RIVER SURVEY

Ships:
- M.V. TIARE — Company's own vessel - used continually
- M.V. WINON — Chartered MADANG - AUGUST - AMBUNTI - AUGUST - ANGORAM
- M.V. SIRIUS — Chartered MADANG - AMBUNTI
- M.V. HENRIETTA — Company's own vessel - not used - under repair during survey

River Craft:

1 18 foot fibre glass boat with 21 H.P. Holden Marine engine. A costly and most unsatisfactory piece of equipment for river work - too difficult to manage and manhandle in fast rough water. The fibre glass hull was quite capable of having holes knocked in it although this was suppose to be its virtue. There is reason to suspect shoddy work in manufacture and fibre glass should not be condemned because of this apology.

3 double canoesof different sizes capable of taking from 4000 to 2000 lb of cargo in reasonable water

1 large single canoe which gave the greatest satisfaction and service being easier to manhandle in bad spot and manage in bad water. This rig could get through with supplies when nothing else could. Was powered with 25 H.P. Johnson.

2 15 foot bonkwood dinghies. These were quite useful but were rather difficult to handle in rough water and had a high resistance when loaded and could not make progress in fast water.

Numerous paddle canoes.

Outboard Motors:

2 25 horse power Johnson Seahorse RD 17 (did excellent work)

2 22 horse power Johnson (pre war models that did fairly well)

4 15 horse power Anzani Unitwin (good but not up to the job)

2 12 horse power racing Anzani (quite useless)

6 3 horse power Seagulls (a good motor limited by its low power)

It would have been quite impossible to operate without the Johnson Seahorses - they did a good job and took a beating. The Anzani have poor quality underwater gear and were not designed to run along stone river bottoms and gave gearbox trouble. The racing Anzani motors were quite useless and could not be used for this type of work. The Seagulls are quite a good motor and keep running but are of such low power that they were of no real use to the party.

It must be stated that motors for the type of work expected of the above are just not made - they received quite a mauling running aground on stone and striking snags, sometimes with such force that they were structurally broken. The Anzani motors showed up poorly in this regard although they should be good motors in deep snag free water. The Johnson 25 H.P. RD 17 Model stood up well to this although eventually gears had to be replaced as well as propellors. However they are the only motor for these waters, having the power and sturdy construction that is so essential.

Radio Equipment:
- 2 3BZ AWA Teleradio Sets
- 2 TRP 11 PYE Portable Walkiphone
- 1 101 Teleradio
- 1 ATR4 Transceiver
- 1 Pye Receiver

Of the above equipment the Pye TRP 11 Portable Walkiphone should interest the Administration - they were quite useful and because of circumstances the party depended on them for communication with Green River and beyond. An excellent receiver and good transmitter considering its power and size.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
INIOK	29.11.55	5	5					1			1							2	1	3	4		22						39	43	10	41	1	32		53	35	25	40	183
TAURI	"	4	7				1							3	2			1	2	3			20				2		19	71	17	17	1	49		32	45	55	56	210
OUM I.	30.11.55	5	3	1						1			1	2	1								4						24	32	11	11		34		42	26	26	46	146
OUM II	"	4	4	1						1	1		1	7	5				2	2			12						24	27	19	19		37		43	43	19	43	160

UPPER SEPIK - AUGUST RIVER AREA

LEGEND

- Astronomical Fix No. 1
- Rock Sample Prefix AA
- Vertical Foliation
- Trend Lines
- Geological Boundary
- Syncline with Plunge Photo Interpretation
- Anticlinal Crest with Pitch
- Spot Height
- Q — Quaternary Alluvia
- T — Tertiary Strata (T1 Limestone, T3 Sandstone)
- M — Mesozoic Strata (M1 Sandstone, M2 Limestone)
- Photo Centre Nos
- Strike and Dip of Sf
- Strike and Dip of Fo
- Dip Slope < 25°
- Inferred Geological
- Synclinal Trough Plunge
- Fault
- Permit Boundary
- V — Yapsiei Volcanics (v1 Tufa; v2 Andesi
- Tai Complex (tgd Granodiorite; tgb G
- m — Gwin Metamorphics

ADDITIONAL DATA

Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch

MILES 2 1 0 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 16

YARDS 10,000 5,000 0 10,000 20,000

INTERNATIONAL BOUNDARY

OCTOBER 4

OCTOBER 4 CAMP

SEPIK R

AUGUST CAMP

AUGUST (YAPSIEI) R

GWIN R

GWIN Camp

WEST RANGE

TABUGAMEN

Bi Camp

BIBIYUN V.

TAI CREEK

YAPSIEI (YAPSIEI) R

WOBARABEI Camp

WOBARABEI R

MOUNT FAIRGATE

TABLE MT (V)

BORN

AMGUYAN (LABIN) BASE CAMP & DROP SITE

SEPIK CROSSING

LANDSLIP RANGE

END OF AUGUST TRAVERSE

END OF TRAVERSE

HIGHEST POINT REACHED ON SEPIK

THURNWALD RANGE

THREE PINNACLES

UPPER SEPIK - AUGUST RIVER AREA

LEGEND

- Astronomical Fix No. 1
- Photo Centre No's
- Rock Sample Prefix AA
- Strike and Dip of Strata
- Vertical Foliation
- Strike and Dip of Foliation
- Trend Lines
- Dip, Slope ≤ 45°
- Geological Boundary
- Inferred Geological Boundary
- Syncline with Plunge Photo Interpretation
- Synclinal Trough with Plunge
- Anticlinal Crest with Pitch
- Fault
- Spot Height
- Permit Boundary
- Q — Quaternary Alluvia
- T — Tertiary Strata (Tl Limestone, Ts Sandstone)
- M — Mesozoic Strata (Ms Sandstone, Mls Siltstone)
- V — Yapsiei Volcanics (vt Tuffs; vl Andesite)
- Tai Complex (tgd Granodiorite; tgb Gabbro)
- m — Gwin Metamorphics

ADDITIONAL DATA

Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch

MILES 2 1 0 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 16 MILES

YARDS 10,000 5,000 0 10,000 20,000 YARDS

BOUNDARY

OKTOBEG R.

SEPIK R.

AUGUST CAMP

GWIN CAMP

AUG (YAPSIEI) R.

WEST RANGE

HIBI Camp

INTERNATIONAL

WOGARABEI CAMP

(V)D

TABLE MT. (V)J

BURN MT.

AMBUYAH (LASIN) BASE CAMP & DROP SITE

LANSLIP RANGE

SEPIK CROSSING

END OF AUGUST TRAVERSE

END OF TRAVERSE

HIGHEST POINT REACHED ON SEPIK

THURNWALD RANGE

THREE PINNACLES

LEGEND

- Astronomical Fix No. 1
- Rock Sample Prefix AA
- Vertical Foliation
- Trend Lines
- Geological Boundary
- Syncline with Plunge — Photo Interpretation
- Anticlinal Crest with Plunge
- Spot Height
- Q — Quaternary Alluvia
- T — Tertiary Strata (Tl Limestone, Ts Sandstone)
- M — Mesozoic Strata (Ms Sandstone, Mls Limestone)
- Photo Centre Nos
- Strike and Dip of Jt.
- Strike and Dip of Fo.
- Dip Slope < 25°
- Inferred Geological B.
- Synclinal Trough w. Plunge
- F—F Fault
- Permit Boundary
- V — Yapsiei Volcanics (vt Tuffs, vl Andesites)
- Tai Complex (tgd Granodiorite, tgb Gab.)
- m — Gwin Metamorphics

ADDITIONAL DATA

Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch

MILES 2 1 0 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 16

YARDS 10,000 5,000 0 10,000 20,00

BOUNDARY
OCTOBER
BLAKE V1
BLAKE V2
BLAKE V3
AUGUST CAMP
SEPIK R.
WANUA
MAYNE V.
BARTHOW V.
SOBIEV.
NISSAN V.
GUIM CAMP
GWIN R.
AUGUST TYAPMEO R.
TABUGAMPEI
IBI Camp
SIBIYUV.
WEST RANGE
INTERNATIONAL
TAI CREEK
AUGUST CREEK
WONNARBEI Camp
WAGARABAI R.
MOUNTAIN GAP
(V)D
TABLE MT (V)J
BORN MT
AMGUTAM (LABIN) BASE CAMP & DROP SITE
LANDSLIP RANGE
SEPIK CROSSING
END OF AUGUST TRAVERSE
END OF TRAVERSE
HIGHEST POINT REACHED ON SEPIK
THURNWALD
THREE PINNACLES
RANGE
10
20

LEGEND

- Astronomical Fix No 1
- Photo Centre Nos
- Rock Sample Prefix AA
- Strike and Dip of Strata
- Vertical Foliation
- Strike and Dip of Foliation
- Trend Lines
- Dip Steeper than 25°
- Geological Boundary
- Inferred Geological Boundary
- Syncline with Plunge Photo Interpretation
- Synclinal Trough with Plunge
- Anticlinal Crest with Plunge
- Fault
- Spot Height
- Permit Boundary
- Q — Quaternary Alluvia
- V — Yapsiei Volcanics (v¹ Tuffs ; v² Andesite)
- T — Tertiary Strata (T¹ Limestone, T² Sandstone)
- Tai Complex (tgd Granodiorite ; tgb Gabbro)
- M — Mesozoic Strata (Ms Sandstone, Mc Siltstone)
- m — Gwin Metamorphics

ADDITIONAL DATA

Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch

MILES 2 1 0 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 16 MILES

YARDS 10,000 5,000 0 10,000 20,000 YARDS

BOUNDARY
OCTOBER
DUKE V1
DUKE V2
OCTOBER 2 CAMP
SEPIK R
AUGUST CAMP
KESEIV
MAIME V2
GWINTEIRIN V
QAMTIMIN V
NIBARE V
WULUMUVRE
MINKMA V
BUIM Camp
AUGUST TRAVERSE
WEST RANGE
IBI Camp
BIBIYUN V
TAI CREEK
INTERNATIONAL
WOGARABAI camp
WAGARABAI R
(V)D
TABLE MT (V)J
BORN MT
LANDSLIP RANGE
BAMBUYAN (LABIN) BASE CAMP & DROP SITE
SEPIK CROSSING
END OF TRAVERSE
END OF AUGUST TRAVERSE
HIGHEST POINT REACHED ON SEPIK
THURNWALD RANGE
THREE PINNACLES
G.J.P.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI S/D. SEPIK Report No. AMBUNTI No 4-1955/56

Patrol Conducted by DENYS E. FAITHFUL P/O

Area Patrolled CHAMBRI LAKES CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3.

Duration—From 8/2/1956 to 26/3/1956

Number of Days 19

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../2/1954

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol RECHECK OF CENSUS

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Village Popul

Year 1956

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGR	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
ARINJON	21.2.56	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	2
KILUMBIT	14.2.56	5	5	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	5	-	1	5
WOMBUN	15.2.56	3	12	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
MIDINGEI	4.2.56	8	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-
AIBOM	13.2.56	19	17	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	6	6	1	-	-
TIMBUNMERI	20.2.56	4	5	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
MENSUAT	18.2.56	5	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-
YAMBI YAMBI	18.2.56	5	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-
CHANGAIMAN	17.2.56	2	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-
MAH	19.2.56	3	3	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
MILEI	19.2.56	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
LUKLUK	21.2.56	4	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
GARAMAMBU	20.2.56	6	6	-	-	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-
YERARAI	1.3.56	3	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	-	-	-

34/11/7 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

WEW.P.R.4/55-56/592.

Department of Native Affairs,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

12th April, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,
AMBUNTI

AMBUNTI P/R No.4/55-56

At this stage when so much adverse publicity is being given to the Sepik and its people it is very heartening to know that the people are "with us" and the report will no doubt give our Director some sound argument to repute the newspaper comment if he considers it necessary.

The economic development of the Sepik is something which has defied all effort to date and I would repeat my former suggestion that you concentrate on the development of small industries such as Crocodile shooting, gold mining, Timber logging, sago making, and arts and crafts.

Our primary problem is to improve the subsistence diet and health of the people but their economic demands must also be taken into account whenever you see a chance.

Please compliment Mr.Faithful on his report.

(D.R.Marsh)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER.

c.c. Direcotr,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

For information please.

D.R.Marsh.
a/DO

P/A

Amb. P.R
H-1955/56

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
24 MAR 1956
WEWAK

File. 30 - 3

Sub-district Office,
AMBUNTI Sub-district.
Sepik District.

22nd March 1956

The District Officer,
Sepik District.
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT - No.4 of 1955-56

Native Affairs Headquarters and District Headquarters copies of the above report are forwarded herewith.

It is pleasing to read of the patrol's reception in the Chambri Lake villages. This attitude became noticeable after 65 of these villagers returned home in January 1955 after spending several months in the AMBUNTI gaol, and was first brought to the writer's notice by Mr A.Kelly E.M.A. who had experienced conditions both before and after. The improved condition seems to continue.

The Nyara people are going through an unsettled period but no abnormal state of affairs exists. The writer has visited all the Nyara villages since this patrol and finds nothing worrying in the situation although it will have to be continually watched and directed as necessary.

The expansionist programme of the Nyara into the Chambri Lakes area is fairly typical of the present aggressive trend of thought, but once they realise that they are not going to get away with it it is anticipated that they will fall into line without trouble. They are trying to continue to obtain certain advantages such as they achieved during the war. These war time advantages have possibly to some degree been established by usage, but any continuation of the practice or other aggrescive plans are being quite firmly discouraged.

Unfortunately there does not appear to be sufficient level heads or sufficient education in the Nyara group to make a success, at present, of N.L.G.C. Also there is no existing economy to support such and institution. However a survey will be carried out with this and other groups with a view to the establishment of N.L.G.C.

Native rice production presents two important and interconnected problems, (a) uneven quality and ripening of crop and (b) difficulties experienced in hulling with hand hullers. These apparently are not exclusive to this area. The advice of the District Agricultural Officer will be sought and any recommendations passed on to all rice growers.

The airstrip being built at WOMBUN is by voluntary labour and is in accord with the District Commissioner's wishes. It will be fit only for small aircraft such as the mission aircraft. The Bishop of WEWAK has inspected the site and it is the desire to have the mission aircraft calling in that promoted the idea.

The proposed road linkages should do much to facilitate travel between villages and is really a long over due measure in this area. DO.

A. Baughan
Assistant District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No 4 of 1955/56. AMBUNTI.

TO MAIN RIVER, LAKE CHAMBRI AREAS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: Denys E. Faithful, P/O

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Census of Chambri Lakes area.

DURATION. 8.2.56/24.2.56. 17 days. 1.3.56/2.3.56 2 days ; 19days

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Reg. No. 9295 Const. SAMOK.
" " 3790 " EMGEN.
" " 9061 " VENAH.

Last Patrol: February 1954.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was made primarily to recheck the Census of the CHAMBRI Lakes area. This was the first time it had been checked for two years. The re-check was made in some cases exactly two years to the day from the last check.

On the main River, as far as the Sub District boundary with Angoram, general administrative matters were attended to . Alsmost all the villages were visited

A C.M.A. Land matter was finalised at RAGIPUT. At AIBOM the goods and chattels of the Late Mr. H. Brown, were listed and forwarded to AMBUNTI.

DIARY.
1956.

Wednesday 8th February. Departed AMBUNTI at 0907 per M.V. "SUSU" for YENTCHUMANGUA. Ashore at JAPANDAI, YAMANAMBU, PAGWI, JAPANAGT. Natives instructed to report to PAGWI on 11th Feb to discuss establishment of a Govt. School at PAGWI with District Education Officer. YENTCHUMANGUA at 1500. Remained overnight.

Thursday 9th February. Deptd. YENTCHUMANGUA by Native Canoes for RAGIPUT Village. Arrived 1200 Hours. Previously heard Land Dispute examined. Start made on cutting of new boundary. Remained overnight.

Friday 10th February. At RAGIPUT. Marking of new boundary completed. Copies of Depositions handed over. By Native Canoe to YENTCHUMANGUA. Arrived 1700. Note waiting from AMBUNTI to proceed AIBOM and collect belongings of Mr. H. Brown, deceased. Remained overnight.

Saturday 11th February. Departed YENTCHUMANGUA per "SUSU" at 0815. Ashore at JUAPENDI, KWDABU, KENCHAM. T.A.L. allotment surveyed here. Ashore KANGRAMAN. Lnch with Rev. Fathers Kowolski and children, camping in area. Down Sepik to beyond KEOGI. Arrived AIBOM at 1745.

Sunday 12th February. All Mr. H. Brown personal effects collected, listed and packed movement AMBUNTI. C.M.A. convened.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 4 of 1955/56.

Monday 13th February. At AIDOM. Villagers assembled. Census checked. Discussions with assembled villagers. Disputes heard and settled. C.N.A. convened.

Tuesday 14th February At AIDOM. Final check Mr H. Brown effects and made r ready shipment to AMBUNTI. Departed per M.V. "SUSU" for INDENGAI. Arrived 1300. Large crowd Natives assembled. M.V. "SUSU" returned to AIDOM to collect Mr. Browns goods and take them to AMBUNTI. INDINGEI and KILIMIT Villages Censused. Natives addressed. Disputes heard. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 15th February. At INDENGEI. Census of WOMBUN Village completed. Census Statistic completed. Disputes heard. Remained overnight.

Thursday 16th February. At Indengei. INDENGEI, WOMBUN and KILIMIT Villages inspected. Hospital inspected. Airstrip site at WOMBUN inspected, airstrip site at KILIMIT inspected Local rice crops inspected. 12 hospital patients prepared on movemnet AMBUNTI. Canoes arranged transp ort Patrol across lake to CHANGRIMAN.

Friday 17th February. Departed INDENGEI at 0815 by three canoes. Ashore TIMBUMMERI at 1100. Arrived CHANGRIMAN at 1200. Census checked. Natives addressed, Village inspected, Disputes heard. Census statistics. Remained overnight.

Saturday 18th February. Departed CHANGRIMAN 0700. Walked over rough bush track to MENSUAT. Arrived 07050. Natives assembled. Censused, addressed. Departed 0950 for YAMBI YAMBI. Very rough bush track. Dense bush all way. Arrived YAMBIYAMBI 1100. Censused, addressed. Very backward people. Remained over-night.

Sunday 19th February. Departed YAMBIYAMBI at 0800 for MENSUAT and CHANGRIMAN. Village officials accompanying. Marked out route for new road into Mic area which all instructed to build immediately. Met by Const VERE from AMBUNTI at MENSUAT. Arrived CHANGRIMAN 1230. Lunch. Patrol personel sent on to TIMBUNMERI. Const. Engen and self by canoe to MALI villages. Census called, Native addressed, Disputes heard. By canoe to TIMBUMMERI. Arrived 1830. Remained overnight.

Monday 20th February 1956. At TIMBUMMERI. Census checked. Natives addressed. Disputes settled. Patrol processed by two large canoes to KARAMANBU. Arrived 1330. Census checked, Villagers addressed. Instructed to build road to YERAKAI Village and MALU. Land dispute with ARIMJON and LUKLUK Islands gone into. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 21st February. Departed KARAMANBU 0700 by canoe for LUKLUK Is. Arrived 1000. Place inspected. Census completed. Natives addressed. By canoe to ARIMJON Island, place inspected. Natives assembled, census checked. Natives addressed. Land dispute gone into. By canoe to TIMBUMMERI. Arrived 1815 hours. M.V. "SUSU" waiting ex AMBUNTI. Rice huller given Lulusi. Banking. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 22nd February. Departed per M.V. "SUSU" at 0830 hours for SEPIK River. Ashore at AIBOM, TEGOI, KANGAMAMAN, PALIMBEI and YENTCHAN. Arrived YENTCHAN 1815. Remained overnight. Examined suspect whooping Cough at KANGAMAMAN.

Thursday 23rd February. Departed YENTCHAN at 0730 hours. Ashore at all villages en route YAMANUMBU. Arrived YAMANUMBU at

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 4 of 1955/56.

Diary (Cont.) 1815 hrs after inspecting site of European School teachers house under construction at ~~Ambunti~~ PAGWI.

Friday 24th February. Departed YAMANUMBU at 0800. Ashore at AVATIP. Dispute settled. Arrived Ambunti at 1800 hrs.

Thursday 1st March. Departed Ambunti at 0900 per motor canoe for MALU. Carriers obtained MALU. Patrol walked in to YERAKAI village. Dense bush all way. Arrived YERAKAI 1415 hrs. Village inspected. Very unclean. Villagers assembled. Census checked. Villagers addressed. Instructed to build a graded walking road from MALU in to YERAKAI.

Friday 2nd March. Departed YERAKAI 0830. Marked out route for graded walking track with village Officials. Arrived MALU at 1300. By canoe to AMBUNTI. Arrived at 1430 hours.

Patrol Completed.

END OF DIARY.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Native situation in the CHAMBRI Lake area is apparently normal. This was the first time for two years, except for a short five day visit made by this Officer toward the end of last year, that a Native Affairs Patrol has visited all the Chambri Villages.

Apparently there was quite a difference of attitude shown by the Natives toward this Patrol from that accorded the Administration Patrols of the past. This was in the nature of a Royal Progress - in all the Chambri speaking villages anyway. At these villages all the people were waiting lined along either side of the road or path to the rest house steps, holding leaves and flowers, all the Village Officials were assembled in front and in three places were given parade ground instructions by some ex R.P.N.G.C. member and in most places we had to stand through two verses of 'God Save the King' and not 'Queen' At INDENGNI a new rest house had Chambri Native Mats giving wall to wall carpeting, a small table had a white table cloth on it and a bottle of flowers, a ceiling had been formed by several coloured trade blankets being suspended across the room and from this hung six decorative Chinese Paper Lanterns, there was a picture of the ~~xx~~Queen hung on one wall, floral lap lap draped down the others. In the wash room there was a large bucket of water ready, a safety razor with blade, scented soap, two dishes and a towel. In the cook house were a dish of margarine, a dish of sugar, a little parcel of tea -leaves, various Native Foods, hot washing and drinking water, and some-ones former personal cook boy ready to go into action on my behalf. This rather grandiose form of welcome was experienced, with variations according to the assets of the village, in all the actual CHAMBRI Lake villages. In the remaining villages, which are of the KYAURA speaking Sepik River Natives who have been and are, slowly infiltrating into the lake area

the reception given the Patrol was no different from that normally received at the actual Sepik River Villages.

There is a ~~dafinahix~~ considerable amount of friction occurring between the Chambri Lake group of peoples and the Nyaura speaking main River peoples, brought about by the peaceful penetration, and in some instances blatant "squatting", by which the latter ~~xxvx~~ group have ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ established or attempted to establish themselves on certain areas of ground in the Chambri area. Originally the first of the Nyaura groups to enter this area came from the Japanaut and Nyaurangai villages on the banks of the actual Sepik River. The Japanaut people established themselves on a small Island, known as SAMBUGADEI . Later they moved the village settlement from there to the Island of LUKLUK where they are at present. The Nyaurangai people originally established themselves on the ARIMJOM Island where they are at present. Another NYAURA Village known as KUNDANGAI had some people from its area who during the war years left their village, near Nyaurangai and moved in right across the lake to a large mountain peninsular known as TIMBUMBERI where they~~x~~ established a camp. They remained on here after the war and did not move back to Kundangai Nyaurangai. In the following years the people of the TIMBUMBERI settlement invited other people from the Kundangai village to come and establish themselves at TIMBUMBERI. This resulted in the fact that at the time of the 1954 census the population of Kundangai people in the TIMBUMBERI settlement was in the vicinity of 200 men women and children. In the last two years this has dwindled down to 134 as some of the names entered during the previous check have now returned to Kundangai. The ownership of this area of land has for several years been a matter of dispute between the CHAMBRI peoples and the present occupiers of TIMBUMBERI. The ground was originally owned by the WAKABI peoples - another dialectal group of the CHAMBRI speaking peoples - who were killed off in a long drawn out dispute with the KILIMBIT group of CHAMBRI people. This was many years before the Administration came to the area. The KILIMBIT people then assumed the right of ownership over TIMBUMBERI. They used it as a hunting ground. Some houses were built on the area and periodically some persons were resident on the area. After the war there were several approaches made to Government Officers at AMBUNTI by both sides to try and establish the land as their own. It was decided that the land was to be considered the property of the Kundangai group who are now resident at TIMBUMBERI. However barely concealed ill-feeling still exists between the Chambri and Nyaura groups. The Chambri's allege that the Nyaura's are now openly stating that they intend to become even more established than they are in this area. This allegation, although denied by the Nyaura's was more or less borne out by an inquiry made into a complaint by the CARAMANU peoples, on the Ambunti side of Lake Chambri, that the two Nyaura groups, of LUKLUK and ARIMJOM Islands had made a move to infiltrate into two Islands, MABO and WANDIANG, which have been traditionally respected as being the property of the CARAMANU. The CARAMANU settlement is well in from the actual lake but the two Islands mentioned are actually an extension of the Mountain of

GARAMAMBU where it runs out into the lake. The GARAMAMBU people had some years ago given the people of LUKLUK and ARINJON Island the right to obtain whatever Native building material they wanted from the two Islands of MASO and BANDIANG. This was due to the fact that there was no suitable building material available on the Islands of LUKLUK and ARINJON, while the GARAMAMBU peoples had ample and used their two Islands of MASO and BANDIANG for hunting purposes only. During the last few months however the LUKLUK and ARINJON people decided that they should have MASO and BANDIANG for themselves. Uninvited they set about clearing off a garden area on the Island of MASO. When the GARAMAMBU people saw this their Luluai took the matter up with the Tultul of ARINJON. The latter is alleged to have stated that they definitely intended to obtain possession of the two Islands. In the inquiry this statement was denied and it was stated that the cleared garden area was only intended to "try" the GARAMAMBU people. If no objection was raised they intended to proceed with the establishment of themselves on the two Islands gradually. He and various others of his group stated that they had historical rights to the Islands but they were unable to present definite facts to back up his statement. As a result of this incident the ARINJON and LUKLUK peoples have now lost their former permission to obtain building materials etc from these two Islands and have been forbidden to attempt encroachment on the two areas in the future.

As stated in Patrol Report No 2 the Nyaura peoples of the middle Sepik have lately set out on an internally sponsored, as yet rather indefinite scheme, of development. One of the apparent aims forming the basis of this scheme is that these people wish to establish local industry in their areas. The Nyaura group is one of the largest of the Middle Sepik Language groups and they are showing a certain determination to establish 'rights' for themselves at the expense of weaker people. Unfortunately for them the land to which they hold definite historical ownership rights is in the immediate vicinity of the Sepik River and is of a poor lowlying type which does not, and which they realise, does not lend itself to worthwhile agricultural exploitation. It is perhaps for this reason then, more than any other, that these Nyaura groups are attempting to penetrate into other areas. Land rights have always been one of the main points of dispute among most of the Middle Sepik Groups due to the complex history of evacuation, acquisition, occupancy by invitation, purchase, and in some cases joint utalisation for various purposes by two or more groups, which has always which occurred until the administration became established in the area. In the last few years however, and particularly in the last few months, it is only the Nyaura group which has made definite moves, either by direct action or verbal assertions, to establish rights over land areas which are definitely not their own. Their aim of self-improvement is to be commended but will have to be kept within their own definite boundaries, and adapted to what land assets they own. It is important that this group should be watched and not allowed to continue with any further attempts at this form of land alienation. The move to etsablish a local economy is spreading from the Nyaura's to other groups in the area - especially

in the Lake Chambri area and these other groups, apart from desiring to maintain their full ownership over land which is theirs,now realise that they will want it for their own developmental schemes.

In regard to the moves to promote local industry as a means to establish local economy the Natives of the AIBOM, WOMBUM, IKDENGEI, KILIMBIT, CHANGRIMAN, and MEMSUAT are interested in trying rice growing and some men of these areas have already planted out and harvested their first crops which were inspected and appeared to the writer to be very satisfactory. The Natives of YAMBIYAMBI have for some two years now been felling timber at the back of their area, floating it down the KOROSAMERI River and selling it to sawmills at TIMBUNKI and ANGORAM. During this period of work they have earned approximately £275. The Natives of GARAMAMBU and YERAKAI Villages, whose ground posses several sources of alluvial Gold are now preparing to mine this metal on their own account and should be able to earn for themselves a considerable income. The Tultul of ARIMJON Island has cleared off a large area of garden land which is very neatly planted out in row on row of pineapples and kau kau and he plans to plant the whole of the Island out in coconuts for copra production. He has also embarked on a more immediate source of income by procuring newspaper for sale to villages throughout the Chambri area to be used as smoke paper by the local people.

Of the villages visited on this Patrol the most isolated are YAMBIYAMBI, MEMSUAT, CHANGRIMAN, MARI, GARAMAMBU and YERAKAI. Of these villages CHANGRIMAN can be reached by Native canoe from Lake Chambri and MARI by canoe from lake Chambri and then by Native walking track. To reach the other villages one must walk through fairly rugged densdy bushclad mk terrain. It is probably due to this isolation, due to lack of easy access that all these villages just named are,by general local standards, very backward. The housing in all cases was most unsatisfactory, badly designed, poorly constructed and with no maintenance carried out. There is no village pattern at any of these villages, the houses being simply "fitted in" to the surrounding terrain and bush. In all cases there was no attempt made to have the grass cut or the village area cleaned and pigs, hens and dogs roamed at will around, under and in the houses. There were many diseased dogs which were allowed to continue living and spreading their disease to the rest of the dog population. These were ordered to be destroyed. There was also a very low standard of personal cleanliness amongst the people and many cases of sickness and debility which should have been brought in kkm to the Native Hospital at AMBUNTI long before the writer had to order them to be taken there. In the above matters the MARI group of villages was definitely the worst of all. The people of these villagers are definitely VERY backward, mentally and physically. There are two albino's in this group, one case of leprosy, quite a few men and women who are definite embiciles, and almost all of the villagers, including those who have been out to the coast to work, are markedly mentally retarded. Some 12 people ignored theinstructions of the Luluai to be prepared to present themselves for kkkkkkkk census and were not seen. Six of these people have never shown themselves to Europeans for any form of examination. They live nomadic

lives, wandering from place to place in the bush and are only seen periodically by the rest of the MARI villagers. The Officials have been informed to contact these people and bring them to the station at AMBUNTI so that they can see something of the administrative set-up and as a result re-adjust their attitude towards it.

As it is considered that the only way in which a definite move to improve the backwardness of the peoples of the villages listed above can be made is by overcoming the isolation of the area the villagers have been set around a road construction programme which, when finished, will provide an all-season route from MALU village near AMBUNTI, through YERAKAI, GARAMAMBU, thence by canoe to CHANGRIMAN, thence by graded walking road to MENSUAT and YAMBIYAMBI. At present there is no definite route linking these villages. There is a very sketchy system of Native tracks on which this patrol lost its way on four occassions, slid off sidlings, climbed and descended almost vertical ridges and in many places had to be preceeded by men cutting overgrowth and laying walkways over Sago swamp. It is obviously such hard work traversing this that the Natives do not move far from their own areas. Consequently sick or injured persons are not prepared to walk or be carried out to medical aid, village Officials do not visit AMBUNTI to discuss their problems or carry out trade, and lastly Europeans seldom enter the area. For this reason therefore the welfare of the Natives of this area has not changed as much as it should have in the years that the Administration has been functioning in the area. With the completion of the road the travelling time from AMBUNTI to YAMBIYAMBI village at the back of the Mount Nunstein Range will be reduced to a day and a half. Also it is important that this easy means of access should be completed now, before the Natives really start out on the schemes which they are so keen to get going to earn money for themselves in their own areas. If these schemes are to be successfully undertaken they will have many problems in organisation, execution, supervision etc., and the only efficient way in which these will be controlled is by personal contact of Native and European. A graded walking road will provide them both with this ease of contact.

As stated before the YAMBIYAMBI Natives have earned themselves some £275 in the last two years from floating timber to various sawmills on the Sepik River. As a result of lack of contact this money has been squandered away in the purchase of various useless items, including purchasing Native foods from other villages at quite ridiculous prices. The Natives were told of the necessity to save and make good use of their money now that they had a means of earning an appreciable amount of it. As a result of the discussion it was decided that the men of YAMBIYAMBI would open a joint Bank Account. Half of their earnings from each raft of timber is to be shared equally amongst them each time of receipt, for the purchase of various necessities, and the other half is to be banked in a joint bank account at AMBUNTI, with the Luluai and Tultul acting as agents. Deposits and withdrawals are to be controlled by the Native Affairs Officer at AMBUNTI and the money is to be spent on providing later for the villagers own social development. They have now opened this account with a deposit of £10 and all are enthusiastic about the scheme. They should be encourage

to maintain and develope this project.

The Natives of the villages of WOMBUM, INDENGEI, and KILIMBIT have only the long canoe pull across the Lake, through a side stream and then up the Sepik River as a means of communication with the Administration centre at AMBUNTI. They too are, as stated before, very keen to become established in a local industry, their interest being rice. They discussed the point of their isolation with me when we were in their area and they stated that they realised that for their own benefit it was necessary for them to have a more practical means of communication with the outside. They had begun on a project of airstrip construction for this reason - but unfortunately they were not united in their idea of where the airstrip should be constructed. The area is a very difficult one for the purpose of constructing one and the WOMBUM's had decided that an area near their village was the best, and the KILIMBIT's had decided that an area near their village was the best. Both these sites were inspected, and it was found that a considerable amount of work had been done on both. As a result of the discussions we had it was realised by them that one of the sites be abandoned and the labour of both villages and the village of INDENGEI should combine to work one airstrip only. If this site is finished, it will be a light aircraft strip and should be of benefit to the Natives, and the Administration and Missions of the Chambri area.

To sum up the Native Situation it can be said that the Natives of the CHAMBRI area have in the past few months developed a positive attitude of improving their society by establishing projects of economic development. In order to avoid confusion through the haphazard organisation of individual theories of the various Native villages it is necessary that we maintain constant supervision and direction of the various projects which the Natives embark upon.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The normal routine of Native food production continues unchanged in this area. Pigs, hens and dogs are the usual livestock. In most villages these three animals wander at will in the community area.

There is a definite move being made by the Natives in this area to begin a Rice-growing scheme. Several rice crops were inspected and all seemed to have given a particularly creditable yield and were very free from disease. One point which appeared to the writer to be not right was that the harvested rice, still in unthreashed sheaves, was very patchy in colour - about 50-50 yellow ripe and quite greenish heads. From this it would appear that the crop could have been allowed to stand a while longer to allow the entire crop to have reached a more even stage of ripeness.

Although there is ample flat swampy ground in the Chambri area the Natives

are growing all their rice in cleared bush land on the side of quite steep hills. At present there are only one or two men of each village growing rice. They have been told to hold all the seed from their first harvest for replanting in about June/July of this year in a proportionately larger area of rice garden. Many people who have as yet not done any practical work towards growing this crop are keen to become owners of hand rice hullers, as they apparently think the possession of this machine will work the oracle and provide them with a good harvest for no physical work. These people have been advised not to spend their money on these machines for another two years and in the meantime to start wielding axes and spades

---

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

At MARI there is a lot of grille, T.U., and one young boy suffering from Leprosy. All were instructed to come to the Native Hospital at AMBUNTI, but to date have not yet appeared.

At KANGAMAMAN, on the main river, there was an outbreak of whooping cough which had caused three deaths.

The health, in general, was satisfactory.

EDUCATION.

Throughout the Chambri area I met requests from villagers and Village Officials for permission to have certain children attend Government Schools. I was approached by several young people who answered my question as to whether or not they had already had any ~~xxxxxxxx~~ previous schooling with, "Yes I have been to the local Mission School for so many years, now I want to learn English." On the one hand, the villagers were asking to go to School and on the other various Native Mission so-called teachers were coming and complaining that they could not get the young people to come to school. It is becoming quite apparent in the Sepik area that the Natives are forming an idea that the knowledge of English is a key to success, in much the same way that they have formed the opinion that in any business project the initial purchase of some form of whitemans machine is an essential action ensuring success to the scheme, and they are noticeably moving away from the Mission Village School, as a waste of time, teaching as it does, only pidgin, and are ~~xxxxxxx~~ waiting for the Government to provide them with schools. The information that the Administration was in the process of establishing a school at PASWI was greeted with enthusiasm. It will be very interesting to see just how practically the Natives support this School and what effect it will have on the existing Native attitude toward education in the area.

Patrol Reports Ambunti No 4 of 1955/56.

AIRSTRIPS.

The site chosen in the CHAMBRI area for an airstrip, as mentioned under Native Affairs, is at WOMBUN. It will require a lot of work scraping off the top of two hillocks and depositing this overburden in two swamp hollows which are subject, in their present lowlying state, to seasonal flooding. If spoil is carried and dumped out into the swamp area at what will be the South Eastern end of the airstrip it will have an approximate length of 500 yards (paced out) and a width of 50 yds. There will have to be a considerable amount of bush removed from the area, and in some places some outcrops of rock and stone. The site of the other airstrip which the Natives were preparing at KILIMBIT was more densely covered with bush originally, although this had all been cleared off when I inspected it, was of a more rugged nature although it was above the water level even at the time of really high water. It was cut by two quite large streams which would have needed diverting around the entire length of the airstrip. It was barely 400 yards long and could not have been extended more than a few yards beyond that distance. This site was discarded and the Natives told to utalise the large newly cleared bush area in their rice growing project. The villagers of WOMBUN, INDENGEI, and KILIMBIT, instead of being split up working two airstrips within two miles of wach other can now concentrate on the working of one area. When completed - it should take about a year to do so if worked at regularly - it will be a one way airstrip with a pproach and takeoff being made from the North and into the North West.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

As mentioned under Native Affairs a road building campaign has been started in an endeavour to give easier access and break down the present detrimental isolation of the people in the villages at the back of the Hunstein Range. There is quite an amount of difficult terrain in this area and the present communication tracks are quite inadequate in helping Administrative and Native development. The various portions of the road, from YAMBIYAMBI Village to MALU, near AMBUNTI, have been divided into working lengths for different villages to operate. The Village Officials of each of these groups followed the writer on a route marking survey of the route the graded walking track is to follow. It is to be cut to a width of 2 paces, to have substantial bridges thrown over present fords or one log spans, and to have a corduroy of logs placed over all sago swamps and maintained in good repair. The administration has provided tools for the execution of this work. The Officials have taken delivery of them and work has begun. The tools are to be returned on completion of the project.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 4 of 55/56.

CENSUS.

There had been a gap of two years from the time of the last Census check to the present one. Naturally there is quite an increase in the grand total figures over those of the last census. There was quite a lot of name removing to be done in some books and name additions in other books. This latter mainly applies to the disputed areas where other Language Groups have established or are attempting to establish rights to formerly unoccupied land the property of another group. In some cases, as for instance TIMBUNMERI, there were quite a lot of persons who had come and settled at TIMBUNMERI from KUNDENGAI at the time when the Administration was attempting to settle the matter. After the Administration had decided that the land should remain as the property of the KUNDENGAI people who had occupied it, many of the people returned to KUNDENGAI. The names of these persons, who were obviously asked to come to TIMBUNMERI only for the purpose of swelling the ranks of the occupants, were removed and will have to be re-added to the KUNDENGAI Village Book at the time of the next Sepik River Census.

Denys E. Faithful,
Patrol Officer.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1956

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
ARINJON	21.2.56	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	2	-	-	2	1	8	-	1	-	-	-	2	23	2	20	2	15	2.1	11	12	21	23	79
KILIMBIT	14.2.56	5	5	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	5	-	1	5	1	4	1	-	17	4	-	-	3	2	23	54	18	57	8	35	2.6	38	34	87	33	271
WCHUGUN	15.2.56	3	12	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	10	1	-	-	2	-	25	44	18	46	10	38	2.2	38	13	58	63	222
INDINGEI	14.2.56	8	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	13	45	16	44	5	29	3.8	41	30	60	56	188
AIBEM	13.2.56	19	17	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	6	6	1	-	-	1	-	2	1	16	-	-	-	1	-	28	95	32	85	9	59	4.3	74	72	132	109	407
TIMBUNWEDI	20.2.56	4	5	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	14	28	13	36	7	17	2.7	32	24	29	43	134
MENSOAT	18.2.56	5	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	13	15	1	26	5	17	1.6	20	8	28	34	96
YAUBIYAUBI	18.2.56	5	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	9	22	3	23	4	15	3.1	20	9	36	27	94
CHANGRIMAI	17.2.56	2	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	3	21	8	30	1	19	3	15	21	29	35	106
MARI	19.2.56	3	3	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	3	29	5	24	2	10	1.5	12	10	44	36	105
MILEI	19.2.56	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	3	10	1	9	1	5	2	4	5	11	10	33
LUKLUK	21.2.56	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	4	12	1	14	2	9	3	9	12	14	16	53
GAMAMBU	20.2.56	6	6	-	-	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	-	-	-	-	11	41	18	42	5	32	3.9	33	33	48	52	174
YERAKAI	1.3.56	3	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	13	7	20	3	13	4	19	23	27	24	73
																																							2055

ation Register

Area Patrolled CHAMBRA LAKE DIVISION.

ATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females					Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission						Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
-	-	2	1	8	-	1	-	-	-	2	23	2	20	2	15	2.1	11	12	21	23	79
1	4	1	-	7	4	-	-	3	2	23	59	18	57	8	35	2·6	38	34	87	73	271
-	-	1	1	10	1	-	-	2	-	25	44	18	46	10	38	2·2	38	43	58	63	222
-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	13	45	16	44	5	29	3.8	41	30	60	56	188
1	-	2	1	16	-	-	-	1	-	28	95	32	85	9	59	4·3	24	72	132	109	407
-	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	14	28	13	36	7	17	2·7	32	24	29	43	134
-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	13	15	1	26	5	17	1.6	20	8	28	34	96
-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	9	22	3	23	4	15	3·1	20	9	36	27	94
-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	3	21	8	30	1	19	3	15	21	29	35	106
-	-	-		3	-	-	-	-	-	3	29	5	24	2	10	1·5	12	10	44	26	105
-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	3	10	1	9	1	5	2	4	5	11	10	33
-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	4	12	1	14	2	9	3	9	12	14	16	53
-	-	-	-	7	1	-	-	-	-	11	41	18	42	5	32	3·9	33	33	48	52	174
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	13	7	20	3	13	4	19	23	27	24	93
																					2055

WORESBY.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI S/D. SEPIK Report No. AMBUNTI No 5 - 55/56

Patrol Conducted by Dwight E. Fairhall P.O.

Area Patrolled WASKUK CENSUS DORSCOW

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives 2

Duration—From 1/5/1956 to 8/5/1956

Number of Days 8.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../1/1955

Medical ..../5/1955

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol Annual Census Check

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

14/6/1956

C. Abbott-Smith
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Village Popul

Year 1956

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														MIGR	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F
YELOGU	2.5.56	3							1						1			1	
BANGWIS	2.5.56	2	6		1			1		1	1				1				
WASKUK	3.5.56	11	6			2									1				
URAMBANU	4.5.56	3	6							1				1	1				
TOBWINJAM	4.5.56	3	15		1	1		2	1					4	1			1	1
SESSERMAN	5.5.56	4	4	1	3			1					1	1	2				1
BASUWI	6.5.56	2									1			2				1	1
MAIO	6.5.56		1						1		1				1				
YESSAN	6.5.56	5	6		3		1	4	1	1									3
KANYMBI	6.5.56	1	1						1										
BRUGANGU	7.5.56	2	4											1	4			1	4
MERIWEI	7.5.56		1				1											1	
YAMBON	8.5.56	2	7		1	1								1	3				1
MALU	11.5.56	10	9			1		1	1	1				2	4	1			1
Total.		49	66	1	9	5	2	9	6	4	3	-	1	12	19	1		5	13

30/11/55. ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
2
PORT MORESBY

WEW.PR No.5/55-56 - Ambunti,
District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

11th June, 1956.

Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT AMBUNTI No.5-55/56.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The atitude of the Waskuk natives has certainly changed since the War. Before changing the village sites a careful survey should be made of the prevelence of malarial mosquitoes and the possibility of their control.

The road programme suggested should be implemented.

AGRICULTURE

The planting of coconuts in particular should be encouraged.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The solution appears to bring natives from these areas to the Hygiene Schools for proper tuition. This matter has been taken up with the Medical Officer at Wewak.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

I think it more desirable to keep plugging away at the roads and to build Air fields under the present circumstances.

A good patrol report. Introduction of Area Councils in this area would be premature

T. C. Aitchison

(T.C.AITCHISON)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File. 30 - 1

Sub-district Office,
AMBUNTI Sub-district,
Sepik District.

7th June 1956

The District Officer,
Sepik District.
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.5 55-56

Two copies (D.N.A. H.Q. and District H.Q.) of the above report are forwarded herewith Village Population Registers and Survey of Native Local Government Potential are also included.

The patrol was carried out with Mr Faithfulls usual thoroughness and good should arise from it. In the matter of moving these villages; this is sound as the reasons for the present siting no longer exist but make life unnecessarily burdensome to no advantage. The only matters to be watched are the selection of a good site without trespassing on neighbouring groups land. From this point some endeavour can be made as to village layout and to house design.

As Mr Faithful states the good walking track he envisages through these hills cannot help be of great help to all concerned and is being fully supported. Any new village sites should be considered in conjunction with the road.

Mr Faithfull will be returning through this area in the coming week or so and will see that these matters are started off and will give them direction.

Contingencies in triplicate as claim for Camping Allowance covering this patrol are forwarded herwith.

A. Brightwell

Assistant District Officer

Natives assembled, census checked. People addressed. Villagers desire to move village from its present site to foot of ridge. Discussed.

Saturday 5th. Departed TONGUINJAM at 1125. Travelled in four canoes to new SESSERIMAN Village at MINAU. Arrived at 1400. Village and Mission School inspected. People assembled. Census called. Discussions with people on most unsatisfactory state of their "village". Several cases of illness and sores to Hospital at AMBUNTI. Remained overnight.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No 5 of 1955/56. AMBUNTI.

To WASKUK Hills, and UPPER SEPIK Areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: Denys E. Faithful, P/O

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Census of the areas patrolled.

DURATION: Ist May 1956 to 8th May 1956, and also the IIth May 1956.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Reg. No. 5112 Constable LARI.
" " 8887 " MUNGAIAS.

LAST PATROL: January 1955.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was made primarily to recheck the Census of the WASKUK Hills Census Division and also the UPPER SEPIK, Census Division.

General Administrative matters were attended to, banking carried out and a preliminary survey made for a possible graded walking track from AMBUNTI through the centre of the WASKUK Hills area.

DIARY.

1956.

Tuesday Ist May. Departed AMBUNTI at 1330 for BANGWIS. Walked over steep footpad through heavy bush to BANGWIS. Arrived BANGWIS at 1545 hours. Inspected village. Some housing very poor. 10 diseasedd dogs destroyed. Remained in Rest House overnight.

Wednesday 2nd. 0730. Villagers assembled. Census checked. Villagers addressed. 1200 departed for YELOGU Village. Walked through dense bush poor track. Arrived 1400. Village inspected. Census checked and assembled villagers addressed. One very bad concealed T.U. ordered to Hospital. Departed 1700 for BANGWIS Arrived 1850. Remained overnight.

Thursady 3rd. Examined possible airstrip site. Departed 0915 for WASKUK Villages Very poor track. Dense bush. Arrived 1025. Villagers assembled and census checked. People addressed. Discussions with villagers on changing of their present village site. Remained overnight.

Friday 4th. Departed WASKUK 0845 hours for URAMBANJ. Present walking track very primitive. Arrived 1015. Village inspected. Villagers assembled. Census checked. People addressed. Desire to move prsent village site discussed. Deptd URAMBANJ at 1305 for TONGUINJAM. Arrived TONGUINJAM at 1345 hours. Village inspected, Natives assembled, census checked. People addressed. Villagers desire to move village from its present site to foot of ridge. Discussed.

Saturday 5th. Departed TONGUINJAM at 1125. Travelled in four canoes to new SESSERIMAN Village at MINAU. Arrived at 1400. Village and Mission School inspected. People assembled. Census called. Discussions with people on most unsatisfactory state of their "village". Several cases of illness and sores to Hospital at AMBUNTI. Remained overnight.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 5 of 1955/56.

Sunday 6th. 0745 by canoe to BASUWI Village. Inspected. People assembled. Census checked. Villagers addressed. 2 people to Hospital with T.U.s. Departed at 1100 for MAIO. By canoe. Arrived MAIO village on Sepik River at 1230. People assembled census checked. Villagers spoken to about state of housing and village. Departed by canoe for YESSAN Village at 1415. Arrived YESSAN 1445. Villagers assembled. Census checked. People addressed. Village very unsatisfactory with dirty housing and lousy with diseased dogs. Remained overnight.

Monday 7th. Departed YESSAN by two canoes for BRUGANOWI at 1100. Arrived 1200. Village inspected. People assembled, Census checked. Villagers addressed. Mr A.D.O. Brightwell in M.V. "MALA" made brief stop on way down to AMBUNTI after completing Restricted Area Patrol. Waskuk Patrol departed by administration Motor Canoe at 1515 for MELIWEI. Arrived 1615. Village inspected. Best seen on SEPIK. People assembled. Census checked, addressed. Departed at 1715 for YAMBON. Arrived 1900. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 8th. 0730 Villagers assembled, census checked, people addressed. Departed at 1100 for AMBUNTI. Arrived AMBUNTI 1230. [redacted].

Friday 11th. By Motor Canoe to MALU Village. Village inspected. People assembled. Census checked. Villagers addressed. Returned Ambunti at 1415.

End of Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Native situation in the area patrolled is apparently normal. Patrolling in this area is quite a holiday compared with the lower Sepik. In general the WASKUK peoples are of a very friendly and co-operative nature if rather slow mentally. This latter point is rather unusual when one considers the traditional reputation which the WASKUK Natives have as very aggressive fighters.

The main topic of conversation amongst all the main WASKUK villages was a desire to move their village sites from their present high situations, mostly on the top of very high, narrow topped and steep ridges. Although in all cases it was agreed that the move would be a good one there was no recommendation given that immediate steps should be taken to do this. When taking into consideration the points for and against the movement of these villages one finds that about the only point in favour of their present elevated sites is the cool climate. The points against their present sites are, (a) they are very far away from their garden areas which are all located at the foot of the hills on which they live; they are further away from their sago areas - their staple food - which are all located in the swamps away from the WASKUK hills; the areas on which their present villages have been built are very narrow and stony - they were chosen by these peoples war-like forebears who selected them because of their inaccessability and, with sheer-sided slopes with only one approach road, their impregnability. Consequently the actual village areas are useless for anything except building on and even in this respect the rocky nature of the ridge top prevents any organisation or regular village layout for the houses are built and rebuilt on 'foundation' timbers which have been standing for years. Those which have been completely rebuilt or built in new sites in these hilltop villages soon lean and topple due to the main supports not being buried to a sufficient depth. Also another point which is quite important to consider in this area is that the difficult climb made carrying building material up to these hill-top villages was I think primarily responsible for the very ragged and unhygenic type of house common to the area. Building on a more accessible

site/
could ensure that an improved type of house design be used by these people. Due to the height of these villages all their drinking and washing water has to be carried in ~~x~~ bamboo tubes for quite long distances uphill and this lack of washing water combined with the very bad standard of traditional house design probably accounts for the high percentage of skin disease, T.U.s and worms common to the WASKUK hills area. During the Patrol this matter of housing was discussed with all villagers and a standardised more suitable house design has been agreed upon. This is discussed more fully under "VILLAGES". This move to replace the traditional Native house of the area with a completely different type of structure means that within a few years, there will be no more truly WASKUK houses in this area. The WASKUK peoples will have lost another branch of their traditional culture. Anthropologically this is a pity but on the other hand it is considered that in the interests of the Natives own advancement and especially health improvement this change in housing design must be enforced. Most of~~x~~ the Native painting and carving art in this area has now died out. The last of it remaining is to be found in the house TAMBORANS at WASKUK and TONGUINJAM Villages. These are two vast ridge poles supporting the roofs of these two villages House Tamborans. They are carved very well - one of them carved almost from end to end. They are, according to the Natives, of considerable age and historical interest to the villagers. One of them is becoming attacked by dry rot. Evidently several European curio collectors have approached the villagers to sell them portions of these poles. The villagers have refused to. They want to retain at least one reminder of their former culture. This is to be commended and the two house Tamboran Ridge Poles should be protected. The villagers state that their really impressive carvings were burnt when the Japs. on one of their trips into TONGUINJAM Village burnt the largest of the WASKUK House Tamborans to the ground. If these villagers move from their present village sites to the flats below these two carvings will have to remain on top or be cut up and taken down in sections. This means that either way they will lose these quite valuable curios. They said that if the Government gave them the O.K. to go ahead and move their villages they would let the Government have the two carved ridge poles. This was however an attempt to make me give a decision in their favour.

In the years since the first Village Books were issued to these people in 1928 they do not seem to have had all the contact they could have with the Administration and Europeans. The reason for this is felt to lie in the nature of the terrain of the WASKUK region. The villagers state that the roads, as they call them, are the roads of their 'tabunas' who chose the most difficult routes leading up to the almost vertical slopes on the top of which their villages sit in feudal isolation. The reasons for this type of set-up they say were strategic. However if~~x~~ these people are to take part in the development which they want the very first thing that will have to be done - short of removing them lock stock and barrel to the banks of the Sepik River - is to open an all season means of access in the form of a reasonably graded walking track from AMBUNTI through~~x~~ the middle of the WASKUK hills to URIMBANJ Village on the other side. Some three years ago the P.O. at AMBUNTI got the Natives of this region working on this scheme. They were lent tools. They worked for a while and the BANGWIS Natives in particular made quite a good job of the bit of walking road they have built. But after a few months work they gave it up. This should be resumed at the earliest date. This was discussed with the Natives. They agree that a proper road is for their benefit but as they point out there is a terrific amount of work involved in getting one through - especially as there are only 2,500 Natives in this Census Division. It has been tentatively agreed that it is more important that the Natives start work on the construction and completion of this road to open their isolated hills as soon as possible than it is for them to shift their villages. They have undertaken to cut a swath through the bush along a reasonable grade to build the road from village to village. If this is inspected and O.K.d by a Native Affairs Officer the Natives will go ahead and cut the road. They have been told that if and when available we will supply them with tools and that the portion of the road from AMBUNTI Station to the top of the first range will be cut by prison labour from AMBUNTI. If and when the road is completed the matter of the transfer of the villages to a new area at the foot of the hills is to be reconsidered.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No5 of 1955/56.

Most of the people in this area seem to have the wrong idea about the nature of the duties of a Medical Tultul. A section of the BANGWIS village said that they wanted to leave the main BANGWIS village and go and form their own village elsewhere. They had at one time been living in the bush as a small separate hamlet but before the war had been told to move into the main village. Since then one of their number has been made an M.T.T. Also their small group has now become quite large. Their spokesman said that they were fed up with being told off by the BANGWIS village officials and said that now they had an Official of their own they wanted to go back and form their own Hamlet. Their 'Official' was the M.T.T.. Throughout this area there appears to be a greater emphasis placed on the legal authority of an M.T.T. rather than on his medical commitments.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Native agriculture in the area is considered satisfactory. Most of the little agriculture which is carried on in the area is done on the lower slopes of the steep hills on which the people live. It is because of the long difficult walk back and forwards to these garden and lowlying swampy Sago areas that the Natives are suggesting that they move their villages from on top of the ridges where there is no agricultural land whatsoever, to the lower areas.

The Natives are also becoming interested in the establishment of Coconut and coffee growing schemes. It is considered that coffee would grow on the middle slopes of the WASKUK hills. The people of YAMBON village have already cleared off an area of about two acres for the planting of Milne Bay coconuts. Arrangements are to be made to obtain the seed coconuts as soon as possible.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health of this area appears to be of a lot lower standard than that of the Middle River peoples. The main diseases seem to be grille, worms and T.U.s. In this census [illegible] division, out of the years 115 births 10 children died in their first month. Most of these died within three days of birth. 40 male and female children under the age of 13 died during the year. Out of the total 71 deaths for the year more than 20 died from whooping cough.

One teenager died from snake bite received while swimming.

Some very bad T.U.s were seen. These were sent in to receive attention in the AMBUNTI Hospital.

The main reasons for the poor state of health in this area appear to be the very poor type of traditional housing which most of the people continue to build and live in. This house type has an earth floor, part of the house being open, with a roof only covering it in, and the other part is completely walled in with flat leaves or bark. There are no windows of any description in this wall, the only light coming through a door about 2 feet above ground level and about 2 feet square. The [illegible] roofs slope right down to within two feet of the ground. Consequently the insides of the room in these houses are completely dark and without any sort of ventilation. In these the women and children live and sleep. The atmosphere is very unhealthy and seen by torchlight the interior of the room is filthy. Dogs too live in these houses. One of them had no less than ten dogs, in varying stages of starvation and disease in it, together with three very small children who were in constant close contact with the dogs. There does not seem to be much effort made to keep the open portion of the house and around it very clean and flies swarm around. This poor housing is probably responsible for the grille and worms and recurring T.U.s of the WASKUK peoples. For this reason the peoples have now been instructed to discontinue building this type of house, and as each house has to be replaced to build a two roomed dwelling, with a floor raised above ground level, each room to have a full length door, and at least two large windows to each room, the walls of the houses are to be of pangal and must be at least five feet high. The whole structure is to be surrounded by a verandah. The Luluais of both BANGWIS and [illegible] MELIWEI and a village male of BRUGANOWI have constructed houses similar to this andstate that they a re clean, comfortable and well ventilated houses in which to live. In discussions with the villagers it was agreed that if some men could

build this type of house and find them comfortable and pratical then they all could.

Another reason for the number of sores and illnesses which are allowed to develope in the village is the lack of an easy means of communication from village to village and to AMBUNTI. Although none of the villages are more than 10 hours from AMBUNTI the tracks are so difficult that sick people cannot walk them and it is extremely difficult for stretcher bearers to carry them. Those who have to be carried in to date are usually curled up into a womans net carrying bag and carried over the hills by women. If and when these people finish the graded walking road through WASKUK to AMBUNTI there will be no excuse for any sores or illness being allowed to remain in the village and develope.

The number of dogs per village also must have a detrimental effect on the health of the people - especially the children - who no doubt pick up their worm infestation from this source. Many dogs had to be destroyed and each householder has been forbidden to own more than one.

EDUCATION:

There are S.D.A. schools at BANGWIS and WASKUK and a Catholic School at SESSERIMAN. Of this the best is that of the S.D.A. Mission at BANGWIS. It has a very neat, well equipped school building and is supervised by a Manus Native who has been controlling it for the last four years. He has 13 pupils.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

At present there are no roads in this area. A tentative route for a graded walking track has been marked out and the matter of its construction discussed with the people. An attempt was made somethree years ago to have a proper walking track cut from BANGWIS Village over the main range behind AMBUNTI to give easier access to and from the WASKUK census division. The work which was done on it was good but the roads does not start or finish anywhere. The people appreciate that only the completion of a road will break down their isolation and provide them with a more rapid development but as they point out the work involved in completing this road is quite impressive and male labour potential of the area is only 900 persons. If supervised and given tools as required and kept at the job a worth while track could be cut into the area. AMBUNTI prison labour could be used to complete the portion of road from AMBUNTI to the top of first range. By keeping groups of men working on it this road could be completed in 12 to 18 months - linking AMBUNTI with TONGUINJAM Village on the far side of the WASKUK Hills.

These people are not canoe paddlers although some of them are now building and paddling canoes. However both the canoes and the way they paddle them are rather shaky still. Their argument against having to build the road was that they were developing the use of canoes. But most of the WASKUK Villages are nowhere near the SEPIK or large laggons. None of the women or children can use canoes. These people are not all swimmers. Those villages which are near lagoons can only make use of canoes on them in the few months of high water. At low water they have to revert back to their mountain foot-pads. For these reasons the completion of this road is the only solution to the improvement of the WASKUK development.

Two possible airstrip sites were xxx examined. One is at BANGWIS Village. There is a long spur, at present bush clad, which could be cleard off and levelled a bit to give a L/A strip of between 400 and 500 yards. It would be of little use however as BANGWIS Village is only 2 hours and 10 minutes over the hill from AMBUNTI. The other site is at TONGUINJAM Village. It would provide about 400 yards of L/A strip, requiring the removal of some stone and bush areas. However as this site is also the site where the TONGUINJAM people wish to put their new village when they have completed their road work they were advised not to start any work on an airstrip project although recent missionary activity in this area had enthused the village officials about the urgent need for an airstrip. It is considered the road, at the present time, is of greater necessity than the strip and any labour should be used on the completion of the road.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 5 of 1955/56.

VILLAGES:

The neatest, cleanest villages, and those with the best housing, were the small village of MELIWEI and the River Village of YAMBON. The sanitation, layout, and general cleanliness of the WASKUK villages is poor. The two worst villages, are SESSERIMAN and YESSAN, which latter is on the Sepik River. In both these villages the Natives are of a poor physical standard, there is a high percentage of sickness, and a high infant mortality. These people still have the utmost fear of the supernatural and regard their poor state of health as being brought about by the machinations of magic and poison and definitely not by any lack of cleanliness on their part. It is hoped that the enforcing of a new standard of housing and the destruction of the many dogs in these villages that some improvement will be made to the general health of the area.

The village of SESSERIMAN has been moved, just over a year ago, from its original hilltop site to the place known as MINAU, on a lagoon, near the Sepik River. In the year that these people have been there there has been no attempt except in the case of one man, to build a good permanent dwelling, all the men women and children living in grass and leaf shanties. There is no design or layout to the new village site. This group has been instructed that they are no longer to engage in any work for the Mission Station which they have been setting up for the last year, as they have made a very good job of it to the neglect of their own work. Until their new village is built and laid out as shown them they have been told that all other work must cease. They have been instructed as to the erection of all houses in this village on the lines specified elsewhere in this report.

The desire of all the WASKUK Hilltop dwellers to move their villages to more practical sites is discussed elsewhere. It should be supported. But as they have a more urgent need to open a good means of access to their area they have been told that the desire to transfer village sites will be reconsidered when a roadway has been completed.

CENSUS.

The census shows an increase in people in the area, the total this year being 2359 as against 2306 last year.

In connection with the compilation of Census Figures there are one or two points about the present Village Population Register Forms which should be clarified. In the Labour Potential figures there is overlapping caused by the ages being 10-16 and 16-45. This means that the 16 years group are counted into both divisions. They should perhaps be re-printed as 10-16, 17-45.

With regard to the Migration Section C.I.77 of 2.I.49 states that entries under Migration should only account for movement from or into a Census Division - not from village to village. The latter are to be shown however 'in the back of the book' As there is no provision made for readily recording these Inter Village movements (where people have married or definitely moved either singly or in family groups to take up residence in another village) this is more easily said than done. If it is desired that Migration be a recording of movement from Divisions only it would make the task of census checking a lot easier if V. Books and the Pop. Register Forms were printed with a further section 'Inter Village Movements, Male, Female, From and To.' It is suggested that at present most of us, to avoid confusion, use the Migration section to conveniently record all movements into or out of Village, Division and District.

In the recording of the ABSENT FROM VILLAGE section, 'At Work' there has been no definite procedure laid down as to the recording of wives and families who have accompanied men out to work. Should the wives be included with the husbands as being 'Absent at Work' or should the figures for absentee wives and families accompanying labour be placed seperately, under the TOTALS figures?

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT, No 5 of 1955/56.

CONCLUSION.

A routine Census Patrol. From discussions with the Natives itx was decided their main task was to provide themselves with a good permanent walking road through their isolated area and to AMBUNTI Station. If possible the Admin. to supply them with tools for the job.

The low health standard is put down to their poor housing conditions and too many dogs. This state is to be rectified and an improvement should result.

The matter of shifting their villages from their present impractical sites to lower situations is considered a good move. But it should be left until these people complete a means of access to their area other than the seasonal water transport.

R.O.

Denys E. Faithful, P.O.
AMBUNTI.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1955/56. APPENDIX "A".

R.P.N.G.C. REPORT OF PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.

Reg.No. 5112, Constable LARI.	Conduct Good. Quite a capable Constable.
Reg. No. 8887, Constable MUNGAIAS.	Constable Bugler. Came along for short break after 6 months Station duty. Useful.

R.O.

Denys E. Faithful,
Patrol Officer.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

I4 - 4 - 3.

Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
Sepik District.

20th May I956.

The District Officer,
District Headquarters,
W E W A K.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No 5 of I955-56. APPENDIX "B".

SURVEY OF N.L.G.C. POTENTIAL. WASKUK HILLS CENSUS DIV., AMBUNTI.

WEW. I4-I5/245 dated 9th February I956 refers and the following information is forwarded for your consideration. The information is set out as under the headings specified in your memorandum.

(i) Structure and Size of Unit:-

(a) Total Population Involved.	2,359.
(b) Population Distribution.	The population dirtibution is uneven. The smallest village has 4I persons in it. It could be incorporated in with YESSAN which is 30 minutes distant. The largest single village is MALU, with 359. MALU is actually a River Village and is 2 miles downsteam from AMBUNTI Station.
(c) Number of Villages represented.	I4.
(d) Number and Type of Social Groups.	4 different Social Groups. Divided into River and Mountain people with slightly different Customs due due seperate backgrounds.
(e) Degree of Social Cohesion and Unity of Outlook.	There is considerable social cohesion in this area, due dependance of River Peoples on Inland Peoples for Sago which is traded with Fish by River Villagers. Inter-group marriages occur occassionaly. Not a generally accepted custom as yet though.
(f) Existing Social and Political Organisation.	Social organisation still mainly traditional slightly modified by Mission and Administration influence.
(g) Degree and type of affiliation with adjacent groups.	Normal friendly contact.

(ii) GEOGRAPHICAL AND ORGANISATIONAL FACTORS:-

(a) Topography of the area.	Rugged low mountains, densely bushclad with in the Wet Season, canoeable lagoons and channels in the WASKUK hills area, Lowlying Bush and Pitpit swamp, subject to flooding in the River Villages section.
(b) Communication.	By canoes in the Wet in River and Lagoon Sections. By Native tracks in the Mountain Section.
(c) Natural Leaders.	None really outstanding. Some who could be encouraged.
(d) Other prominent Natives.	As above.
(e) Ability of Existing Field Staff to supervise Implementation of the policy.	Willing to try.
(f) Native attitude to Local Govt.	No definite views.

(iii) ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL ADVANCEMENT.

(a) Present Form of economic Production.	Production and sale of Sago, Kaukau and Native Foods to Govt Station at AMBUNTI and S.D.A. Mission. Limited sale of Native building materials to Mission and Admin. Spearing and sale of Crocodile skins to Europeans by Natives of BRUGANOWI. Initial work for establishment of Coconut Plantations at MALU and YAMBON Villages. Production of recently introduced OKINAWA Kaukau by MALU.
(b) Potential for production and marketing.	Shooting of Crocodiles should be encouraged and developed. Angoram Compnay has regular monthly trip into this area purchasing skins. Production of Kaukau could be developed more in most villages. Coffee would probably be a profitable crop in the WASKUK Hills area. Smoked fish sale to Govt Station could be encouraged.
(c) Pressnt Standard of living.	Very poor generally.
(d) Ability of people to pay tax.	Would not be practical at present due to uneven spread of money through this area.
(e) Degree of Literacy in the area.	Approx. I per cent.
(f) Degree of technically skilled workers.	Not definitely known.
(g) Availabllity of persons suitable for appointment or training as Council Clerks.	Not for some years when present students of Govt. Schools AMBUNTI and PAGWI will be able to trained as Clerks.
(h) Degree of European Activity in Area.	Administration centre at AMBUNTI. S.D.A. MISSION under European at AMBUNTI, with Mission School. Native Hospital under Medast at AMBUNTI. R.C. Mission School established at SESSERIMAN but under two Native Teachers. Recruiting carried on in area by Mr J. Young of Angoram. Periodic. Purchasing and organised shooting of crocodiles by Mr A. Sauve of ANGORAM. Operation of Trade Store at BRUGANOWI by Mr. A Sauve of Angoram.

P.O.

Denys E. Faithful,
P.O. AMBUNTI.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

WASKUK HILLS
AMBUNTI.

Year 1956

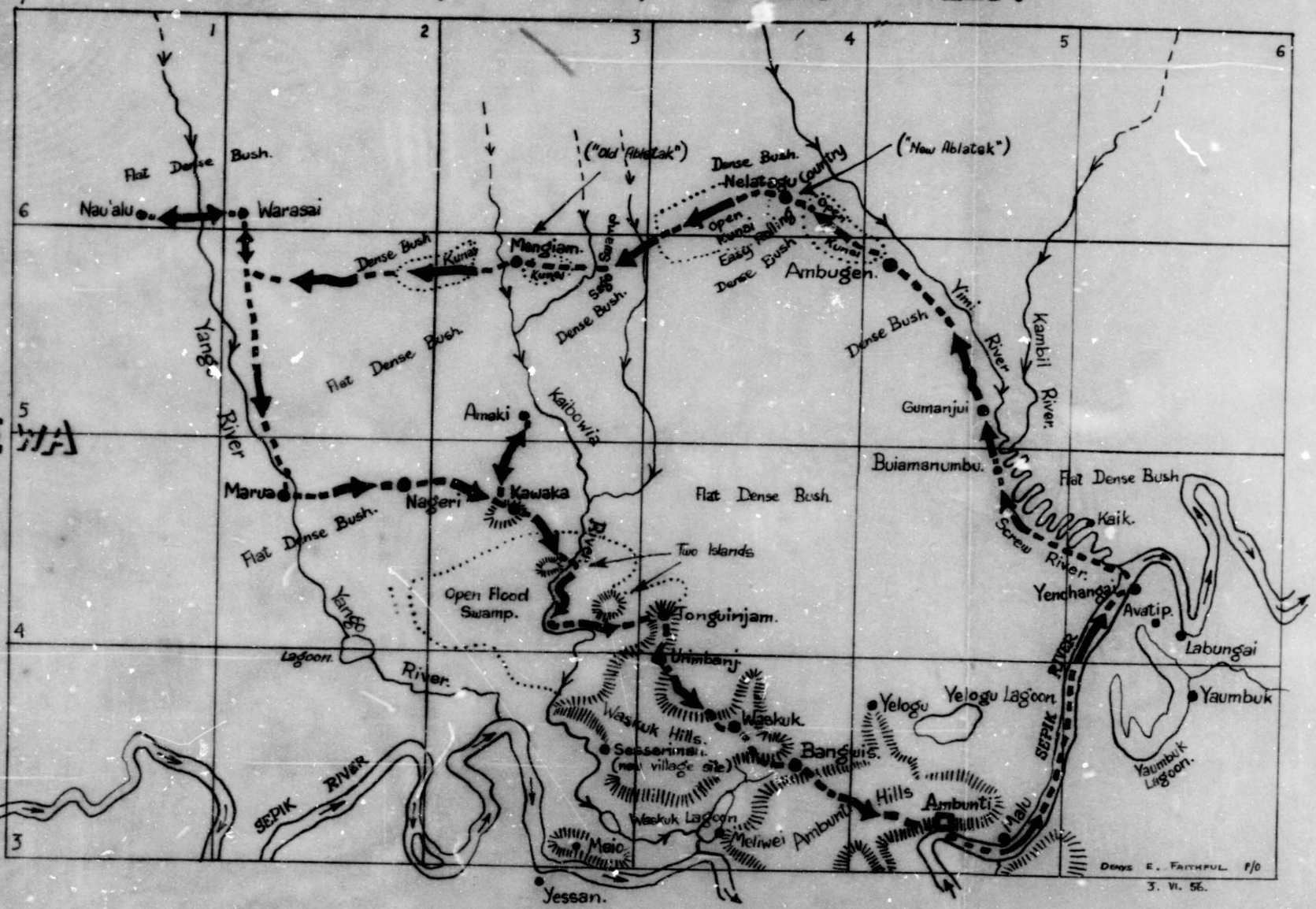
Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
YELOGW	2.5.56	3	·						1					1			1												11	15	3	14	3	12	3.3	15	7	20	16	58
BANGWIS	2.5.56	2	6		1			1		1	1			1					1	·	3	2	4	1	1	·	12	·	23	42	12	42	2	40	4.5	19	32	48	52	172
WASKUK	2.5.56	11	6			2								1							5	7	4				11	3	14	57	16	58	6	50	3.5	49	31	59	72	230
URAMBANJ	4.5.56	3	6					1						1	1												4		7	36	7	29	3	25	2.1	18	19	40	34	116
TONGUINJAM	4.5.56	3	15		1	1		2	1					4	1		1	1			4	2	3	2			5		29	86	20	[illegible]	9	77	2.5	66	61	101	109	352
SESSERIMAN	5.5.56	4	4	1	3			1					1	1	2			1	1				3				8	4	14	33	17	36	2	41	2.8	28	22	39	50	156
BASUWI	6.5.56	2								1				2			1	1		2			9				3		9	28	8	23	3	15	2.5	15	10	22	32	91
MAIO	6.5.56	·	1						1	·	1			1					1	3			1				1		4	25	4	15	2	11	2.7	6	20	22	16	69
YESSAN	6.5.56	5	6		3		1	4	1	1							3						7				2		24	84	23	73	3	71	2.5	47	53	99	75	300
KAVIMBI	6.5.56	1	1						1												1		2						5	11	1	13	·	10	2.1	10	3	11	14	41
BRUGANOWI	7.5.56	3	4											1	4		1	4					8	2			4		14	44	10	35	3	28	2	18	19	50	46	146
MELIWEI	7.5.56		1				1										1				1		1						3	15	-	15	-	11	1.8	9	4	17	18	48
YAMIDON	8.5.56	2	7		1	1								1	3			1			1		15						10	62	13	60	3	61	2.4	22	31	76	76	221
MALU	11.5.56	10	9			1		1	1	1				2	4	1		1	1	1	3		29	1			2		34	107	27	108	6	61	1.7	50	39	107	120	359
TOTALS.		49	66	1	9	5	2	9	6	4	3	-	1	12	19	1	5	13	3	4	21	11	86	6	1	·	52	7	201	645	161	610	45	513		372	351	711	760	2359

Overlay for Army Strat Series, 4 miles to the inch.

30/11/25

SCREW RIVER, NUMAU, WASKUK HILLS.



ation Register

Area Patrolled... WAKEUP HILLS, ALASKA.

ATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS															
ut		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
										11	15	3	14	3	12	3.3	15	7	20	16	58
1		3	2	4	1	1		12		23	42	12	42	2	40	4.5	19	32	48	52	172
		5	7	4				11	3	14	57	16	58	6	50	3.5	19	31	39	72	230
								4		7	26	7	29	3	25	2.1	18	19	40	34	116
		4	2	3	2			5		29	86	20	39	9	77	5	66	64	101	109	352
1				3				8	4	14	33	17	36	2	41	2.0	28	22	39	50	156
	2			9				3		9	28	8	23	3	15	2.5	15	10	22	32	91
	1	3		1				1		4	29	4	15	2	11	2.7	6	20	22	16	69
				7				2		24	84	23	73	3	71	2.3	47	53	89	95	300
		1		2						5	11	1	13	-	15	2.1	10	3	11	14	41
				8	2			4		14	44	10	35	3	28	2	18	19	50	46	146
		1		1						3	15	-	15	-	11	1.8	9	4	17	18	48
		1		1.5						10	62	13	60	3	61	2.4	22	31	76	76	221
1	1	3		29	1			2		34	107	27	108	6	61	1.7	50	29	107	130	353
3	4	21	11	86	6	1	-	52	7	201	643	161	640	45	513		372	351	711	760	2359

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Rice	22 lbs	22 lbs	-	-	-	-	-	-
Meat	9 tins	9 tins	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sugar	4 lbs	4 lbs	-	-	-	-	-	-
Salt	1 lb	1 lb	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tobacco	67 Stks	67 Stks	-	20 Stk	8 Stk	20 Stks	-	-
Matches	4 Boxes	4 Boxes	-	-	-	-	-	-
Soap	1 lb	1 lb	-	-	-	-	-	-
Margarine	6 lbs	6 lbs	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tea	1 lbs	1 lbs	-	-	-	-	-	-

Govt. Print.—4974/8.53.

MORESBY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI S/D SEPIK. Report No. AMBUNTI N° 6 - 55/56

Patrol Conducted by DENYS E. FAITHFULL, P/O.

Area Patrolled YANGOR YANGOR, CHAMBRI, MIDDLE SEPIK

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 1

Duration—From 23 / 5 /1956 to 31 / 5 /1956

Number of Days Nine

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services February/1956

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference —

Objects of Patrol Inspection of works projects in area.
General Admin.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

Nov 6/1956

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
JUL 1956
PORT MORESBY

WEW.P.R.6/55-56/927-Ambunti,

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

12th June, 1956.

Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT AMBUNTI No.6/55-56
YAMBI YAMBI, CHAMBRI , MIDDLE SEPIK

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The road work of these people is a credit and should be emulated by the Waskuk people. The reorganization and replanning of villages is a great credit to the people.

I doubt very much whether the raid will stop gambling in the area.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

These people are obviously anxious to improve their economic situation, the community development will no doubt take the form of a communal building in the first instance.

ROADS

A really serious effort has been made on the construction of roads and the officers encouraging them are to be congratulated.

T. G. Aitchison

(T.G.AITCHISON)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File 30 - 1

Sub-district Office,
AMBUNTI Sub-district,
Sepik District.

7th June 1956

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.6/55-56

The above report with one copy is forwarded herewith.

A quite useful patrol carried out by P/O% Faithful and indicates a pleasing attitude towards roadwork and the establishment of roads by the natives of the isolated Chambri villages. For this much credit is due to the compiler of the report and under his guidance it is intended to put in as many graded roads as required. Actually the roads are only good walking track as there is no use for anything more in the foreseeable future - improvements can be made as required provided the good grades are laid down initially.

There is a noticeable feeling in the area for self improvement and every endeavour will be made to encourage and foster it in all villages; Mr Faithful is doing very good work in this regard.

It is hoped that the District Commissioner on his next visit to AMBUNTI will find time to inspect this road work from the air as it is felt that such interest would prove of considerable benefit.

Contingencies in triplicate to cover Camping Allowance for this patrol are enclosed.

M. Broughton

Assistant District Officer

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1955/56. AMBUNTI.

To YAMBI YAMBI, CHAMBRI LAKES, MIDDLE SEPIK, and YAMOK areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: Denys E. Faithful, P/O

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Check on road and airstrip work begun in the area, General Administration, banking, payment of War Damage.

DURATION: 23.5.56 - 31.5.56. (9 days)

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Reg. No. 5112 Constable LARI

LAST PATROL: February 1956.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was made primarily to inspect work carried out on the road and airstrip building projects started in this area and to supply the various groups in the area with more tools for the work being carried out by them. Banking was done as and where required, the C.N.A. convened as and when required. One outstanding War Damage Payment of £7-10-0 was made at MENSUAT.

DIARY.

1956.

Wednesday 23rd May. Departed Ambunti Station per M.V. "MALA" at 0830 for MALU Village. Ashore. "Mala" returned to Ambunti. Natives shown how to plant out Coconuts on triangular system. Departed in 4 canoes for YERAKAI Village at 1000. Travelled up MALU channel arriving at YERAKAI at 1530 hours. Roadwork inspected - a very creditable effort - Tools distributed. Patrol Remained overnight.

Thursday 24th. Departed YERAKAI at 0800 for GARAMAMBU. Arrived at 1100. Roadwork inspected. Much of this section to be re-done. Discussions with Natives and Officials on methods for improving work. Some disputes settled. Departed by canoes at 1230 for TIMBUNMERI. Arrived 1700. Ashore. Changed canoes. Departed for CHANGRIMAN. Arrived 1810. Patrol remained overnight.

Friday 25th. Departed CHANGRIMAN at 0730 for MARI Villages - by canoe. Village inspected. Roadwork inspected. Village filthy. People spoken to about same. Returned by canoe to CHANGRIMAN. Patrol departed at 1230 for MENSUAT and YAMBI YAMBI. Roadwork inspected. A VERY fine effort. Some improvements necessary. People spoken to of improvement project now to be started on their village. Patrol remained overnight.

Saturday 26th. Departed YAMBI YAMBI at 0800 for CHANGRIMAN. Arrived at 1100. Natives assembled and outline of project on improvement of village given to them. Deptd at 1230 in 2 canoes for TIMBUNMERI. Arrived 1345. Natives assembled. New Tultul nominated. Discussions as to movement of four present hamlets onto one new Village Site. New site inspected. By two canoes to INDENGAI. Arriving at 1730. Remained overnight.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 6 of 1955/56.

Sunday 27th	At INDENGAI. Villages of WOMBUN, and KILIMBIT inspected. Work on airstrip at WOMBUN inspected. Rice growing project at KILIMBIT inspected. Natives of all three villages and AIBOM assembled and spoken to about works projects in area. Tools given to Officials. Banking. C.N.A. convened. Departed in two canoes for ARINJON Island. Arrived 1715 hours.
Monday 28th	Departed ARINJON at 0730 hours. By two canoes to KUNDENGAI. Arrived 1100 hours. Disputes heard. Village inspected. Banking done. Dogs destroyed. Departed in two canoes for Sepik River and Korogo. Arrived KOROGO at 1400. Hired new canoe to transport Patrol to YAMOK to investigate allegations of sorcery. En-route heard of LUCKY Gambling school in session at KAMBIAM. School raided and 20 arrests made. Arrived NINDENGEI (YAMOK) at 1700. ~~XXXXX~~ C.N.A. convened. Remained overnight.
Tuesday 29th.	At NINDENGEI. C.N.A. convened. Four cases heard. All villagers assembled and spoken to on big need of improvement in this area. Banking carried out. Patrol Departed by road at 1400 for SILEI, TOLEMBI, and KOROGO. Visited Rev. Fthrs KOWALSKI and HALLANAN at Catholic Mission TOLEMBI. Arrived KOROGO 1930 hours. Patrol remained overnight.
Wednesday 30th.	At KOROGO. C.N.A. convened. Village inspected. Houses in very bad order. Improvements started. Banking done. War Pension paid. M.V. MALA arrived at 1445. Patrol departed for YAMANAMBU. Passed M.V. "Thetis" en route Ambunti/Wewak. Ashore at PAGWI at 1715. Met Messrs F. Barron and T. Hmmersly of Education. Arrived YAMANUMBU at 1900 remained overnight.
Thursday 31st.	At YAMANUMBU. Inspected village. Heard disputes. Departed at 0830 by M.V. "MALA" for JAPANDAI. Ashore. Village inspected. Ashore at LABUNGAI. Village inspected. Coconut growing project inspected. By canoe to YAUMBUK. Village inspected. Coconut and coffee growing projects inspected. By canoe to LABUNGAI. By M.V. "MALA" to MALU. Ashore. Place inspected. Inspected coconut growing project now all planted out. Departed for AMBUNTI. Arrived 1645. Patrol completed.

End of Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Native situation in the area patrolled is apparently normal. Also I cannot speak too highly of the response to the works project set for the CHANGRIMAN, MENSUAT, YAMBI YAMBI and MARI groups at the back of Lake Chambri. Although each of these villages has little more than 100 men women and children in it they have, in the period of less than two months from our last visit, completed the construction of a graded walking road over quite rugged mountains and through extensive Sago swamps which has completely wiped out the former isolation of the MENSUAT and YAMBI YAMBI Villages. Walking the two hours from CHANGRIMAN to YAMBI YAMBI this time was a pleasure and the graded walking road made it appear to be completely new terrain we were crossing. Needless to say the people themselves are very very proud of their new road and they deserve every credit for the work they have put into it to complete it in the short span of 5 weeks. The YAMBI YAMBI Tultul, TARIA, who is to be given most of the credit for the good job done here, now wishes at some later date to cut the road right through to the KOROSAMERI River, where he has organised his group into a timber felling business supply rafts of timber to TIMBUNKE and ANGORAM (As in P/R 4, 55/56 AMB..) However he and the

rest of the people of the three villages who have been engaged in this road project have now been started on a village improvement project. Due to their isolation the villages have become mostxxx dilapidated. Now the people are keen to make their places worthy of the new road. They are starting out on a community effort to rebuild their housing on an organised village plan. When this is completed then they will continue pushing the road through to the KOROSAMERI River.

The people of TIMBUNMERI had been having some discussions as to the combining of their present four small hamlets into one village on a new site. They could not reach any definite decision in the matter. This was discussed with all the villagers. It was decided that work should begin immediately on the establishment of a new village, combining all four hamlets into one. The site on which they wish to build is much superior to that of the present main TIMBUNMERI village. The present main village is overcrowded and with no room for expansion or improvement. Also the present site is well off the main Chambri Lake and at full low water is rather difficult of access. The new site is on the actual lakeside and handier for the villagers themselves to their fishing grounds and to the neighbouring Chambri Villages. This will make their communication and food trading easier. It was decided that the work of replacing the houses should be done on a community effort basis - the houses, each to be of a standard design and size, to be marked out on their future sites and to be constructed one after the other by combined effort. In this way the TIMBUNMERI people estimate that they will be completely established in their new site in approximately six months.

At CHAMBRI the work on the airstrip had not progressed as rapidly as it could have. A works roster was prepared and the whole thing explained to the assembled four villages of AIBOM, WOMBUM, KILIMBIT, and KINDENGEI. Each day 20 men from each village are to combine and work under the supervision of their Officials. Various tools were given them for the job and the method of constructing the strip shown them.

In the MARI Group of villages is a small hamlet known as MILEI consisting of less than 40 men women and children. It is of a very low mental and physical standard. The people live a semi-nomadic existance. Through ill health and in-breeding they are dying out. Some time ago they were instructed by a Native Affairs Official to combine with and live at the main MARI Village. They made a half hearted attempt for about a month to become established at MARI and then drifted back into the bush. Their Officials were contacted and instructed that their people must return to MARI and settle there. The main MARI group are eager that they should do this, as the increase in population will help them in their daily economy and village work. They say that they will return and should be established within three or four months.

For some time it has been realised that the KOROGO and YAMOK villages have been running gambling schools but no definite information as to who were involved or where the schools were functioning. This Patrol was given information which enabled it to raid a school which was in progress. Several arrests were made and full information as to the functioning of the gambling setup in the area obtained. It is considered that the C.N.A. action which resulted will do away with this trouble in the area.

To sum up the Native situation in the area it was generally satisfactory and in the short period since the last Patrol in here there has been a great deal of healthy activity amongst the various villages towards their own development.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Native agriculture in the area is satisfactory. The villages in Chambri are progressing with their rice growing projects. The Natives of the MENSUAT/YAMBI-YAMBI areas have now, with the construction of their road, opened up large new areas of good gardening ground. They have been told to obtain shoots of the new OKINAWA Kaukau, which appears particularly suited to this area, from AMBUNTI and establish kau kau gardens along this road. They are interested in this as another small source of income through marketing any surplus they have at the Ambunti Station.

The villages of MALU and YENTCHANGAI have planted out several hundred Milne Bay BAIBARA coconuts on the triangular method in large areas of cleared bush and in these cleared areas they have planted large gardens of the OKINAWA Kaukau. Malu and Yentchangai have harvested their first crops of this kaukau and sold approx £12 worth to the Ambunti Station. The money earned from this is being placed in Village bank accounts to be added to and used later for community development.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 6 of 1955/56.

Other villages, including, LABUNGAI, KUNDENGAI, YAUMBUK, and TIMBUNMERI are all planting gardens, of Kaukau, ground nuts, and LABUNGAI, YAUMBUK have large areas of BAIBARA coconuts all neatly planted out. The Island of ARINJON has a considerable area of neatly planted out pineapples, and various Chambri Villages have their rice gardens. All of these have been established with a view to earning money, most of them are community efforts and the plan is that money earned from them is to be set aside, added to and used later on Native development schemes in their areas.

The enthusiasm with which the people have started on these schemes is pleasing and the fact that many of them are now seeing results of their labours in cash returns is increasing the interest of other peoples who are now expressing interest in starting similar schemes for themselves. It is suggested that a further 600 Milne Bay coconuts could be placed amongst these villages as soon as they could be landed at Ambunti.

A man from the Yaumbuk Village, near Ambunti, is preparing an area of ground which he wants to use as an experimental coffee growing plot for this part of the Sepik. As the Ambunti Station has no ground to spare for such a scheme he is being given our co-operation and when his area is cleared it is hoped to begin the trial under Ambunti Supervision. In this regard any information as to availability of shade crop seeds, coffee seeds and an experimental programme would be appreciated.

In order that the coconut plantations of the villages who have already planted out the BAIBARA nuts may be rapidly extended it has been suggested to the villagers that they should clear off a large area beyond their present groves, line it out with markers on the triangular planting principal and for all births and deaths in their villages, each family concerned to plant and tend some seed nuts, from their own coconuts. Planting two nuts for a male birth or death and one nut for a female birth or death. Some of the villages have already begun doing this. The area being dubbed in pidgin 'ples tink tink'.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Whopping Cough is still quite prevelant in the area but is not as bad as at the time of the last Patrol. There were two cases of T.U. sent in to the hospital at AMBUNTI.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The main reason for this Patrol, was to inspect the work carried out on the road projects which were started during the last Patrol. This was done before low water made movement around the Chambri Lake difficult.

In all cases the villagers set road-work as outlined in Patrol Report 4 of 55/56 had started in the tasks and had generally done a good job. The best section of work has been done by the YAMBI YAMBI, MENSUAT, and CHANGRIMAN villages. The combined labour potential of these three villages is only 58. In five weeks they have cut a swath through sago swamp, and dense bush, with a few sticks and shovels shifted tons of earth and tree stumps and roots and built a two hour length of graded walking road linking all three villages. Across the Sago swamp they have built a continuous wooden bridge of about a mile in length. Previously we and they scrambled through this up to, in some parts, our knees in mud.

The road itself is by no means a highway. It was only intended as a good walking track. There are one or two places where they did not follow instructions. These bits are being done again. At MENSUAT there was still about a fortnights work to be done to complete the full distance of road. It has been cut to a width of two paces and is sufficient for two people to walk abreast carrying a stretcher.

The GARAMAMBU and YERAKAI villagers have also done a lot of work on their sections, considering their lack of numbers but unfortunately they have not followed the instructions which they were given originally and much work will have to be redone.

The people were given encouragement on their good efforts and it was suggested to them, to spur them on still further, that the District Commissioner would probably fly over and have a look at their works. Also

as the Waskuk people are now anxious to start work on a similar scheme for the construction of a walking road into their area from Ambunti it is planned to send various villages Officials from Waskuk into this area first so that they can get an idea of the type of work involved, grading, of the road, and the overcoming of other obstacles which they are rather inclined to believe at present to be insurmountable in their particular area. The Officials of the area patrolled intimated that they would be only too pleased to supply transport, food and accomodation to these visitors.

As the work carried out by these people was detailed to the more sophisticated Lake and River people in an effort to show them what organised hard work could do they are rather changing their view of these people whome they regard as being 'bush kanakas' The TIMBUNMERI group in particular said that if these 'bushies' could build their road in 5 weeks they - the TIMBUNMERI people - could certainly finish their new village site within six months.

End of Report.

D.O.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1955/56. Appendix "A".

R.P.N.G.C. Report of Personnel Accompanying.

Reg. No. 5112, Constable LARI. Conduct Good. Capable.

R.O.

Denys E. Faithful,
Patrol Officer.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

I4 - 4 - 3.

Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
Sepik District.

6th June 1956.

The District Officer,
District Headquarters,
W E W A K .

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No 6 of I955-56. APPENDIX "B".

SURVEY OF N.L.G.C. POTENTIAL. CHAMBRI LAKE CENSUS DIV.., AMBUNTI.

WEW. I4-I5/245 dated 9th February I956 refers and the following information is forwarded for your consideration. The information is set out as under the headings specified in your memorandum.

(i) Structure and Size of Unit:-

(a) Total population involved.	2,055
(b) Population Distribution.	This is scattered and very uneven. Some live on small isolated islands in the middle of the Lake. Some in Villages on the Lake edge and some many hours canoe and walking in to the hills at the back of the Lake. The largest single village is AIBOM, with 407 people but the densest population bloc is that of WOMBUN, INDENGEI, KILIMBIT. These three villages all adjoin each other and appear as one long village. Population 60I.
(c) Number of villages represented.	I4.
(d) Number and Type of Social Groups.	3 different social groups, including the actual Chambri Lake peoples, an infiltration of River NYAURA's , and the mountain peoples of MENSUAT, and HAMBI YAMBI.
(e) Degree of Social Cohesion and Unity of Outlook.	There is quite a degree of cohesion in this area, brought about by the dependence of Lake and Mountain people on each others food assets. There is some illfeeling however between the infiltering NYAURA's AND THE actual Chambri people.
(f) Existing Social and Political Organisation.	Still mainly traditional but in the WOMBUN, INDENGEI, KILIMBIT village area has been considerably modified by Mission contact.
(g) Degree and type of affiliation withadjacent groups.	Normal friendly contact.

(ii) GEOGRAPHICAL AND ORGANISATIONAL FACTORS:-

(a) Topography of the area.	A broad, flat, shallow lake area approx. 8 miles by I0 miles across, with small inhabited islands within it. Most of the population live on the largers islands near the lakes edge or further back in the mountains beyond. The lake sometimes becomes completely dry during the dry season and due to the muddy nature of the lake floor transport is very difficult - some of the further villages becoming completely isolated for up to several weeks at a time.
(b) Communication:	This is generally by canoe, inthe wet season, and by walking roads into the mountain areas beyond. All walking in dry season.

(c) Natural Leaders.	None really outstanding. Some who could be encouraged.
(d) Other prominent Natives.	As above.
(e) Ability of existing Field Staff to supervise implementation of the Policy.	Willing to try.
(f) Native attitude to Local Govt.	Have shown interest but have no idea of principals involved. Generally no definite attitude one way or the other.

(iii) ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL ADVANCEMENT.

(a) Present form of Economic Production.	Have only within the last year begun any organised work towards a continuing and improving economy. Some isolated cases of crocodile spearing for skin money. Not at all organised. General attitude that all money must come into area from men who work for a time on the coast.
(b) Potential for production and marketing.	Many forms of production as outlined in Patrol Report should definitely be encouraged or even enforced. If successful marketing problems should present little difficulty in overcoming.
(c) Present Standard of Living.	Very poor generally.
(d) Ability of people to pay tax.	Not practical until a regular economy has become established in the actual Chambri area.
(e) Degree of Literacy in the area.	Approx. 10/15 per cent.
(f) Degree of technically skilled workers.	Not known.
(g) Availability of persons suited for appointment or training as Council Clerks.	No English speaking people in this area.
(h) Degree of European activity in this area.	The Roman Catholic Mission is well established here with local teachers in almost every village. They are not very well supervised and of little educational value. Mr. J. Young, Native Labour Agent, Mr. M Madsen, Crocodile skin buyer and the late Mr. H. Brown, were and are periodic visitors to the area for trading and recruiting purposes.

P.O.

Denys H. Faithful,
P.O. AMBUNTI.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Stor
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Rice	12 lbs	12 lbs						
Meat	8 tins	8 tins						
Wheatmeal	1 lbs	1 lbs						
Sugar	2 lbs	2 lbs						
Tea	½ lbs	½ lbs						
Salt	1 lbs	1 lbs						
Soap	1½ lbs	1½ lbs						
Tobacco	107 Sticks	7		40		90		
Matches	7 tins	2 tins			5 tins			
Kerosene	4 gals.							

Govt. Print.—4974/8.53.

INCORRECT.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI / SEPIK Report No. AMBUNTI No 7 of 55/56

Patrol Conducted by DENYS E. FAITHFUL P/O.

Area Patrolled SCREW RIVER, NUMAD, AND WASKUK.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives TWO

Duration—From 9/6/1956 to 20/6/1956

Number of Days Twelve

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../1/1953

Medical ..../6/1957

Map Reference Army Strat 4 miles = 1" MAY RIVER, AITAPE, WEWAK, AMBUNTI (Y) E WA.

Objects of Patrol Complete Annual Census Check and General Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

26/7/1956

Stott-Smith
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Village Popu

Year 1956

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														MI	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		in	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	
KAWAKA	18.6.56	11	12	·	·	1	3	·	2	·	1	1	2	1	2	·		1	
NAGERA	17.6.56	3	2	1	1			1	1	1				1	2				
AMAKI	18.6.56	5	7	4	2	3		1							1				
WARABAI	15.6.56	4	7	1				1						2	1			3	
NAN'ALU	15.6.56							Last		Years		Figures				Report			
MARUA	16.6.56		7		1														
		23	35	6	4	4	3	3	3	1	1	1	2	4	6			4	1
																		Scr	
BIAMANUMBU	10.6.56	4	2										1	1	2				2
AMBUKEN	11.6.56	4	2	1				1	2				1	3	1				1
ABLATAK	12.6.56	14	4											4	2				
		22	8	1				1	2				2	8	5				5

ulation Register

Area Patrolled... Numau and Screw River.

MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				AT WORK				STUDENTS															
In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females					Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		M	F	M	F	M + F
		NUMAU.																					
		4	4			6				4		35	98	26	98	9	83	2.3	64	63	111	122	370
			3			4						12	31	6	27	1	24	2.2	20	15	34	31	105
	1	1	2			5				2		18	55	9	57	8	45	2.7	40	24	68	72	204
						11						7	19	1	34	1	33	2	23	22	35	38	129
												9	37	3	26		25	3	19	16	33	31	107
		5										4	18	·	16	4	16	2.2	7	13	17	12	59
	1	10	9			26				6		85	258	45	258	23	226		173	153	300	311	974
		SCREW RIVER.																					
	2	1				2						7	12	4	15	4	11	2	12	8	14	20	54
	1					2						10	25	9	35	4	15	2.7	12	14	32	37	97
						5						11	28	3	26	4	15	2.1	25	7	30	32	99
	3	1				9						28	65	16	76	12	41	·	49	29	76	89	250

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	Prisoners	
Rice	42 lbs.	30 lbs					12 lbs	
Meat	18 tins	12 tins					6 tins	
Sago	7 lbs	7 lbs						
Fat	6 lbs	6 lbs						
Tea	1 lb	1 lb						
Salt	4 lbs	4 lbs						
Soap	2 lbs	2 lbs					1 lb.	
Tobacco	246 Stks	46 Stks		150		50		
Matches	18 Bxs	12 Bxs		6 bxs				
Kerosene	2 Gals	2 Gals.						

Govt. Print.—4974/8.53.

3/11/43.

Permit S/D

27th December, 1956.

The Director,
Public Health Department,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report NUMAU - Screw River

Extract of above mentioned Patrol Report attached for your information, please.

(A.A. Roberts)
DIRECTOR

Copy to Murphy Thomas the Patrol Report No

P/A

30/11/34 30/11/34

28th December, 1956.

The Commissioner of Police,
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 7 OF 1955/56.

Attached hereto is extract of above mentioned Report.

For your information, please.

(A.A. Roberts),
Director.

Att.

7/A

28/1/13

NA.30-11-34

27th December, 1956

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

Ambunti Patrol Report No. 7 of 1955/56.

A useful patrol, but I would like all details to be fully placed before you when the question arises of shifting groups to other sites. There is a question of land ownership that becomes important in later stages of development. In those later stages it is often adviseable to shift and land Security can be arranged. But in the early stages, to the people it is merely one Incomprehensible in an aimless mass of Incomprehension.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director. JSM

P1a

41/57

30/11/35 2.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No.WEM.P.R.7/55-56/1186

District Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

24th July, 1956.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.7/1955-56 - AMBUNTI

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The attitude of the people mentioned in Para 1 appears to be most satisfactory. The remarks concerning alleged sorcerer YA[illegible]DU are interesting and his 'modus operandi' appears to be that common to most sorcerers. It is certainly difficult to convince primitive people - and indeed some not so primitive; of the efficacy of sorcery.

The remarks on the 'test' on page 3, para 4, are of interest insofar as this method of ascertaining sorcerers is not uncommon throughout the Territory. The action of the Officer in imprisoning those trying to revive the practice is concurred in.

An improvement in housing will probably take place after action mentioned in Para 3 on Page 4.

The matter of Constable Samok has been taken up in a separate Memorandum.

The time for Native Authorities to be introduced in this area is not yet ripe.

A most informative Patrol Report.

T. G. Aitchison

(T.G.AITCHISON)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

File. 30 - 1

Sub-district Office,
AMBUNTI Sub-district,
Sepik District.

16th July 1956

The District Officer,
Sepik District.
WEWAK

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No.7/55-56

The above Patrol Report is forwarded in duplicate together with Village Population Register, N.L.G.C. Survey and Camping Allowance Claim.

The area visited is a back water which can be visited only during the low water period and because of its isolation will remain backward for a long time to come. As Mr Faithful states the best immediate hope for improving the situation is through the young men going out to work. Sorcery is only to be expected in such areas particularly as it is still rife in main river villages which have been under Administration and Mission influence for years, and is firmly believed in by police N.C.O.s, Mission teachers and Native Officials. Only education will overcome the problem.

The activities of YAMANDU of NAUNGAIGU will be taken up with A.D.O. MAPRIK for investigation, discussion and necessary action.

Child betrothal is a practice which seems fairly wide spread throughout this area and is possibly the direct result of brother sister exchange. However the writer does not consider that child marriage takes place.

The remarks regarding Constable SAMUK in Appendix "A" raise an interesting point but what might be done about it is another thing. If the member was placed in the position of having to resign after six years service in order to obtain the leave he was entitled to his record would indicate this and surely the R.P. & N.G.C. officer concerned would have taken this matter up at the time of his re-engagement.

SAMUK is deserving of a higher rate than he is being paid at present judging on his present work alone. But what are the facts of the case and who has authority to commence an investigation of the matter ?

K. Broughton

Assistant District Officer

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No 7 of 1955/56. AMBUNTI.

To SCREW RIVER, NUMAU AREA, and WASKUK HILLS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: Denys E. Faithful, P/O

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Census of SCREW RIVER and NUMAU. Inspect Works projects inWASKUK. General Administration.

DURATION: 9th June 1956 to 20th June 1956. 12 days.

Personnel Accompanying: Reg. No. 9295 Constable SAMOK
Reg. No. 9061 " VENAH

LAST PATROL: January 1955.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was made to complete the census of the NUMAU area, as this area was not able to be entered due to swampy conditions at the time of the WASKUK census last month. At the same time the Census of the Screw River was carried out and the Patrol returned through the WASKUK Hills to Ambunti to see what work these people had carried out on village improvement and road building. General Administrative matters were attended to. This was the third visit by a Native Affairs Patrol to the WARASAI, NOWALU, which are the villages situated on our boundary with LUMI/MAPRIK Sub Districts.

DIARY.

1956.

Saturday 9th June. Departed AMBUNTI in M.V. "MALA" at 0930 hours for AVATIP Village. Arrived 1030. Patroltransferred to 3 canoes. M.V. "MALA" returned to AMBUNTI. Patrol by canoe up the Screw River to YAMINUMBU or KAIK Village. Arrived 1230. Made camp. Inspected village. Remained overnight.

Sunday 10th June. Departed YAMINIMBU at 0730 for BIAMANUMBU in 3 canoes. Travelled up Screw River in same then walked on to BIAMANUMBU. Arrived 1215. Villagers assembled. Census checked. People addressed. Instructed to start work on good walking road into area from Sepik. C.N.A.Convened. Small village inspected. Remianed overnight.

Monday 11th June. Departed BIAMANUMBU at 0830. Arrived small hamlet of GUMANJUI at 0930. Travelled through continuous bush, arriving at AMBUGANIA at 1230. Inspected village. People assembled. Census checked. People addressed.C.N.A. convened to hear Sorcery case. Complaint taken of 'cannibalism' case at WARASAI. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 12th June. At BIAMANUMBU. C.N.A. sitting continued in A.M.. Patrol departed for ABLATAK at 1330. Arrived 1530. Inspected village. Villagers assembled. Census checked. People addressed. Need for new type of house construction explained. Tultul appointed on probation. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 13th June. Departed NELATUGU or ABLTATAK at 0730 for settlement of MANGIAM en-route to WARASAI. Arrived 1130. Made camp in various Native houses. Remained overnight.

Thursday 14th June. Departed MANGIAM for WARASAI at 0800. Cut track through bush part way. Arrived WARASAI at 1130. Few villagers present. Place a shambles but new rest house. Village inspected. Runners sent out for absent villagers. Investigation opened into reported eating of human flesh. Tultul from NOWALU in at 1430.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 7 of 1955/56.

Friday 15th June.	At WARASAI. Investigation continued. Consts. SAMOK and VENAH to small place in bush to arrest two witnesses. Villagers assembled. Census checked. People addressed. Area marked out for village cemetry. In P.M. to village of NOWIN. Unable to check census due to lack of villagers absent. Returned to WARASAI. Investigation continued. Several witnesses taken into custody. Remained overnight.
Saturday 16th June.	At WARASAI until 1060. Departed for MARUA. Arrived 1515. Villagers assembled. Census checked. People addressed. Investigation continued. C.N.A. convened. Case heard 9 convictions for Sorcery. Remained overnight.
Sunday 17th June.	Departed MARUA at 0900 for NAGERI. Arrived 1015. Village inspected. People assembled. Census checked. People spoken to. New Luluai appointed on Probation as other deceased. Departed for KAWAKA at 1350. Arrived 1600. Patrol rested village inspected and thence to main KAWAKA village at 1700. Made camp in rest house.
Monday 18th June.	At KAWAKA. People assembled. Census checked. People addressed In P.M. to AMAKI Village. Inspected. People assembled and census checked. People spoken to. Returned to KAWAKA. Remained overnight.
Tuesday 19th June.	Departed KAWAKA at 0750. Walked over swamp. Thence by canoe. Thence over swamp track. Arrived at TONGUINJAM in WASKUK Hills area at 1200. Patrol rested. Plenty of food brought forward. Work on construction of new houses inspected. 12 being built. Village Officials from ABLATAK, WARASAI, MARUA, NAGERI, and KAWAKA shown technique of building same. Measurements taken by them. Patrol departed for URIMBANJ and WASKUK. Arrived 1710. Plenty of food brought in for personnel accompanying Patrol. Remained overnight.
Wednesday 20th June.	Departed WASKUK at 0800. Route for new walking track shown to Officials. Arrived BANGWIS 1030. Proceeded over AMBUNTI Hills to AMBUNTI. Arrived 1300.

End of Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Native situation in the areas patrolled was apparently normal. The villages along the LUMI/MAPRIK boundary have had little contact with the Administration as yet, this being the third visit in most cases, and consequently the people are still somewhat primitive. Fortunately though there is a percentage from each village which has been out to work on the coast and they have learned some pidgin and in a few cases have attempted to change some of the primitive ways of their fellow villagers.

In an area such as this, as would be expected, the fear of poison and magic still has a big influence on the everyday life of the people. At AMBUGEN we had to deal with several cases where persons were alleged to be in possession of articles of sorcery or to have procured persons to make sorcery. From the evidence given in this case it would appear that there is a man of the village of NAUNGAIGU, which is believed to be in the Maprik S/D, who has the reputation of being a'Sorcerer' of some renown throughout a considerable surrounding area. It would appear that he plays on the reputation he has built up for himself to operate his sorcery business on a highly organised basis. Of the four articles of Sorcary produced in the cases heard three had been through this 'Sorcerers' hands. His name is YAMANDU. It appears that YAMANDU is a middle aged pidgin speaker who has worked for several years on the coast but now runs a quite lucrative source of wealth with his local Sorcery business. He apparently, from information given in the statements of witnesses, has his own pimps and touts, and can make people recover from illness, get ill, or die, according to his whims or the suitability or otherwise of the size of his clients fees. From this small village alone,

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 7 of 1955/56.

in the three incidents concerning the three previously mentioned articles of sorcery YAMANDU had earned 4 pigs, a ring of shells, and several containers the KUMBUNG juice, eaten with Betel Nut.

He has his agents who apparently collect pieces of rubbish from various peoples dress or food. These he holds in his house and through his agents sends talk out to the area of the person concerned, in broad hints, that he has this stuff which someone has given him, does not really wish to do the chap concerned any harm, and would like him to come and buy it back, and so take it off his hands. The person concerned has little option in the matter, as the fear of the poison in the area, seems to convince them that unless they do buy back these little bits of rubbish YAMANDU will do his stuff with them and ~~xxxx~~ cause death or illness, so he ascertains what YAMANDU would consider a suitable fee for letting him have back the rubbish (YAMANDU seems to spread this information round through his various agents) and if he can afford it the would be victim gets back his article. If he becomes sick afterwards too it means that more pay has to be taken to YAMANDU to make the victim unsick. Even people who become sick without having YAMANDU being in possession of any article of theirs still prefer to pay a fee to him to make them better rather than seek free Medical Aid at AMBUNTI, which is almost the same travelling time from this area as YAMANDU's village. Such is the peoples fear of the supernatural and their respect for the reputation for supernatural power under which YAMANDU operates his thriving business. He is held in regard as being a man of generous disposition for should any of his 'patiants' suffering from illness not respond to his treatment and die he either does not ask a fee, or refunds any previous payment.

An attempt was made to explain to all the villagers the falseness of the 'Poison' Business and how there were bound to be men or women who were most anxious that they old-fashioned theories of poison and sanguma, which these peoples for bears had adopted to cover up ~~xxxxx~~ their lack of knowledge of sickness and disease, should not be allowed to drop as they, the Sorcerers, would lose a most easily won and lucrative source of business. It was also suggested that the 'Sorcerers' knowing their business reputation to be nothing more than a slowly dying myth, probably held their clients in the utmost contempt, for continually playing sucker to them with 'pay' for services which they were quite unable to render but which chance sometimes appeared to make look authentic.

At this village the Patrol was given the Information that some ABLATAK villagers had joined WARASAI Villagers in eating a man, about three months ago. This proved to be, as it sounded at the time, a bit thick, although there was a grain of truth in it. Three villages were concerned in the matter and investigation revealed that Sorcery was again the basis of the matter.

Apparently, in the early days these people had a sort of litmus test or Counter Sorcery, which as far as could be ascertained originated somewhere in the Mai Mai area and was adopted by these people, through contact, although they are a seperate language group. Under this system when a man died under what was thought to be the influence of Sorcery all the people (male) whom it was considered likely would want to do the deceased harm were assembled near the bier of the deceased. There one of them was required to cut back the skin from the under arm and or the top of the upper limb above the knee joint. The muscle flesh from under these sections was then cut off, the amount depending on the number of persons required to take part in the test, and the flesh was then given to another who was required to make a 'soup' of it, the meat being cut into small sections and mixed with coconut meat and Native salt. This was cooked and then the men were required to eat the mixture. The idea being that whoever became ill afterwards was the person who had worked sorcery against the deceased. Any person or persons, on being named to take part in the test, who refused to do so, was regarded as being the major suspects. The deaths of women or children were never subject to this test and women and children were not required to take part in them.

This custom had been dropped many years ago, with the introduction of Administration, but on the death, some three months ago, of a man named WANIAMBU, of WARASAI Village, as it was suggested that he had been killed by Sorcery, it was suggested by two men from MOWWUN in the Mai Mai area who had come to live at a small hamlet near WARASAI where WANIAMBU had gone to settle, it was decided to re-introduce the test to see who had worked the poison. Two other men, from MARUA Village were also very determined that this test should be made - one of their number cutting the body and the other making the soup. At first the people concerned were indignant that we should think they would behave 'like ~~xxx~~ dogs or pigs' but later they admitted all details and 8 convictions were made. Two of these were the two MaiMai's who had not before been out of the bush. It is considered that their spell on the Station here will be of benefit to them. Some of the other convictions were made against men who were pidgin speakers, who had been on the coast for several years and who should have known better. The evidence showed that the man WANIAMBU had died of dysentry.

It ~~x~~ was found that the people of ABLATAK village who have for many years not been presenting themselves for census or Medical checks at their main

and fairly new village site number some 7 family groups. These people have been living at the site of their original village , known as MANGIAM. This was the first time it was visited. It was found to be very dirty and uncared for. As this village is well away from the main settlement - some 4½ hours walk away - and as it is for some four months of the year completely isolated by highwater from the main ABLATAK group at their new village site at NELATUGU these people were told that they were to go and settle in the main village with the rest of their group. Their only reason for remaining where they were was that it was their traditional settlement ~~XXXXXX~~. However the rest of this group had left it many years before Europeans had come into the area after a fight with the AMAKI group. When the Administration came into the area the fathers of the people who now live at MANGIAM had returned to this site, as they evidently considered they would be away from Administration influence there and there they have remained. It is considered that if these people are to benefit by~~x~~ Administration influence they will have to rejoin the rest of their group at NELATUGU. NELATUGU is, at any time of the year in continuous walking contact with the Sepik River - although sometimes the walking over the present footpath ~~xx~~ down the YIMI and SCREW Rivers to AVATIP is rather difficult. Also now that this group have started to present themselves for Census with the main ABLATAK group it is most impractical that they should have to bring their women and children some 9 hours walking there and back. These points were discussed with the people at MANGIAM and they have agreed to return to the main ABLATAK group at NELATUGU and state that they will have completed the move within six months. They will leave one house standing at MANGIAM for use when they come through here hunting or travelling and the coconuts and bananas are to be left standing also.

At MARUA and KAWAKA it was found that the custom of parents marrying their children, who were still minors and not near the age of puberty, was being allowed to continue. At MARUA a little girl from NAGERI village had been 'sold' to a strapping young fellow of about 21/22. The reason was that a MARUA young woman had been married off to the NAGERI village. This latter village had to, by old custom, return a woman from there to be married to MARUA. The only one whose parents could be persuaded to complywas the little girl in question. The parents of both parties then arranged the price and the matter was settled. At KAWAKA a little boy had been married off to a strapping young woman through the same process. These matters were gone into and straightened out and all the villagers spoken to about the need for a readjustment to certain of their matrimonial arrangements. Many of the matrimonial problems brought to use are caused by marriages having been pre-arranged by two parents without any prior reference to the young people concerned.

Village Officials from all villages visited accompnaied the Patrol on the return trip back to AMBUNTI. At TONGUINJAM and BANGWIS Villages in the WASKUK area these Officials were shown the new type of housing which these people have begun building for themselves and the method of construction was detailed to them by Officials of the two latter villages. The visiting Officials took the measurements of these houses back to their own villages to begin work on the construction of proper houses with which to replace their present constructions which are generally no more than a roof with an earthen floor and no walls. Livestock and fellow villagers just walk clean through them when moving through the village.

It is quite a problem in Administration that these people at our Northern boundary in this area are so isolated. During the wet there is no means of communication with the villages of this area and AMBUNTI. However they do have communication through to LUMI although it is nearly two weeks walk away. Many of the young men from this area have been walking through to be recruited there. It is thought that quite heavy recruiting from this area would ultimately be of rapid benefit to these people. To date only some have returned from work but they have made quite an attempt to change the more primitive side of their village life. The information which they give their older and younger villagers of things beyond their bush makes these people more friendly toward us. Young men returned from work on the coast were directly responsible for the construction of the new rest house at WARASAI. It is quite a good building.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Native agriculture and livestock in this area is similar to that found in other areas slightly inland from the Sepik River area. There is Sago in abundance throughout this region and all villages grow coconuts. The area near the Sub District boundary is especially rich with game birds, flying fox, cassowary and pig.

Through this area the Yam season is just beginning. At KAWAKA/AMAKIK the people have, in all, about 30 acres of really good Yams just ready to harvest and they are busy constructing little storage houses in which to put the harvest.

Except in the WASKUK hills area there is no cash cropping, all food produced being for local consumption. The village Officials who accompnaied the Patrol back to Ambunti each took back a rice bag full of suckers of the OKINAWA white Kaukau which was introduced here last year and grows very well to try in their villages.

Patrol Report, Ambunti No 7 of 1955/56.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

In general the health of these people was as good as could be expected. There was one case of Yaws brought in from WARASAI for hospital treatment at AMBUNTI.

At KAWAKA there were several cases of Whooping Cough which is apparently starting to spread into the area concerned in this report.

EDUCATION.

Except in the WASKUK Hills area there are no Mission Schools. There are no children or persons from any of the villagers in the Screw River or Sub District Boundary area attending any schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Tultuls from the WASKUK Villages of URIMBANJ, WASKUK, and BANGWIS accompnaied the Patrol back to AMBUNTI and were then sent on to inspect the roadbuilding work carried out by the people of the YERAKAI/GARAMAMBU and CHANGRIMAN/YAMBIYAMBI areas of CHAMBRI. The village Officials of these areas showed them their method of work and construction and the WASKUK Tultuls have now returned to their area to begin work on their walking track through the area.

VILLAGES.

The type of housing in the villages visited is very poor. The villagers are to begin planning their villages and building proper houses on a community effort basis. The Village Officials have been shown the type of house to be adopted and its method of construction.

The people of TONGUINJAM, in WASKUK, have already begun their rebuilding of houses. They have 12 in the course of construction. They are making a very good job of them and the men are putting them up on a community effort. WASKUK has only two going up and BANGWIS has 6.

CENSUS.

The census was carried out without trouble, except for the village of NOWALU. Here there were so many absentees, either hiding or not bothering to present themselves, that any checking with accuracy would have been out of the question. Last years figures are again entered for this group.

At the other villages of this area the people were quite co-operative and many new names were added as people who had previously hidden or not bothered to present themselves for census rolled up. This change in their attitude is pleasing.

End of Report.

P.O.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

I4 - 4 - 3.

Sub District Office,
Ambunti,
Sepik District.

3rd July I956.

The District Officer,
District Headquarters,
W E W A K .

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No 7 of I955-56. Appendix "B".

SURVEY OF N.L.G.C. POTENTIAL. SCREW RIVER and NUMAU CENSUS DIV.,

WEW. I4-I5/245 dated 9th Nob. I956 refers and the following information in regard to the SCREW RIVER and NUMAU Census Divisions is forwarded for your consideration. This information for the WASKUK Hills Census Division was covered in Appendix "B" to Ambunti Patrol Report No 5 of I955/56 and is therefore omitted herewith.

(i) Structure and size of Unit:-

(a) Total population involved. I224.

(b) Population Distribution. Very scattered and very uneven. Many of the people of this area have still not presented themselves for Census and Village groups are divided into many small isolated hamlets.

(c) Number of villages represented. 9.

(d) Number and type of social groups. There are three different social groups in the two areas covered by this report. However the Screw River peoples can talk with the AVATIP group of people and the WARASAI and NAU'ALU groups can talk with the WASKUK groups of people can talk with each other in the WASKUK dialect. The people of the nearer area s of the MAIMAI can converse with the people of WARASAI/NAU'ALU. Customs between these groups vary and so does their attitude twoards them as some are a somewhat more primitive group than the other.

(e) Degree of Social Cohesion and Outlook. Due to the difference in attitude toward each other brought about by the isolation of the WARASAI, NAU'ALU and MARUA villages from the Lower SCREW RIVER and KAWAKA/AMAKI groups there is not much Social Cohesion or Unity of Outlook between the three groups dealt with in this report. The people of the Screw River however look towards and respect the Main Sepik AVATIP Group for matters requiring the counsel of Native Officials. This is in part due to the greater contact which the AVATIPS (being on the actual SEPIK River) have with Europeans and also the universal prestige which this group gained during the war from the loyal service of the villagers themselves and from the individual men, especially NOKUMBAN, T now Tultul of LABUNGAI, MANUMBOBAM, Tultul of YAUMBUK, and BUGINAP, who is Luluai of this whole group, Private MOI now villager of YAUMBUK, BENSIN, Private, now a villager of LABUNGAI, and Private SUBUNGAMERI, now deceased and formerly of YENCHANGAI.

(f) Existing Social and Political Organisation. Still mainly traditional, especially in the groups and villagers furthest inland. It is likely that the SCREW River peoples could be absorbed into a N.L.G.C. under the AVATIP group (because of the circumstances mentioned under (e) above) some considerable time before the other two inland groups are ready for such a development.

	(g)Exisisting Social and Political outlook.	Normal firmedly contact.

(ii) GEOGRAPHICAL AND ORGINISATIONAL FACTORS.

(a) Topography of area.	Flat densely bush clad with some areas of open kunai.
(b) Communication.	Walking road.
(c) Natural Leaders	None.
(d) Other Prominent Natives.	None.
(e and f)	Present field staff would be prepared to organise N.L.G.C. when this area becomes ready for them in the future.

(iii) ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL ADVANCMENT

(a) Pressent Economic Production.	Nil.
(b) Potential.	Not yet known.
(c) Present Standard of living.	Very poor.
(d) Ability to pay Tax.	Nil.
(e) Degree of Literacy.	Nil.
(f) Technically Skilled workers.	Nil.
(g) Persons suited for appointment or training as Council Clerks.	Nil.
(h) European Activity in area.	None.

Denys E. Faithful,
Patrol Officer.

Hire of Canoes		Ar Re to

age Po

9—13		Over 13		Females in Child
M	F	M	F	

WA.30-11-7C

31st May, 1957.

The Director,
Department of Public Health,
Port Moresby

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI, SEPIK DISTRICT
No. 7/55-56.

The following remarks under health are from Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Assistant District Officer Brightwell for your information, please.

"HEALTH The health of the natives appeared to be quite fair except for a large number of tropical ulcers and yaws - about 150 were admitted to AMBUNTI hospital after the patrol for treatment. Whooping cough is in the area, having moved up from the Lower Sepik, and YAUENIAN was particularly badly effected throughout all age groups. It was reported that from this village alone, fourteen children, five grown men and two women had died of it. As the census is not accurate or complete and has not been checked since the original census in 1951, no confirmed figures can be given.

There are no village aid posts in the area as yet and it will be the purpose of future patrols to try and select any suitable young men for training. So far they have made poor trainees."

(A. A. Roberts)
Director

NA.30-11-70

The District Officer,
WEWAK
Sepik District.

31st May, 1957.

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI 7/55-56

Receipt of the above mentioned report is acknowledged.

Mr. Brightwell should not be despondent on the subject of the upper reaches in the restricted area above Ambunti. Ambunti Patrol Report 2/55-56 indicates a co-operative attitude from the people in the May River area: this I consider quite an achievement.

We must accept the position as it is with traditional thought and many old ways holding sway - but considering the lack of contact by officials with people in the back-water areas, the situation is not so grim as it may appear at first glance.

Fishing and agricultural rights will always cause difficulties between villages and persistence by Administration officers in methods of arbitration is the only method which will bear results.

The Assistant District Officer's instruction that anyone travelling the Sepik have Government protection will, no doubt, remove the baseless fear from attack by unknown people inhabiting the river banks.

On Page 5 Para 2 the comments concerning "tambus" are of interest and show the clash of the young and old in the continuance of customs. Para. 3 on the same page refers to the affects of the initial contacts in villages - "varying from gifts of steel from the pre-war Administration to being fired on by mining parties".

I agree that it is probably antipathy causing the attitude of the WOGAMUSH people - in my memory, these people have boarded passing canoes and small vessels, assaulted and robbed the crews and at times, abducted any women passengers. The fact that they have ceased these exuberant practices is surely some indication of Administration influence.

The notes on native officials are of interest.

A collection of vital statistics is always difficult in the first instance.

The mere fact that men have been away to work at Bougainville and New Ireland plantations must be of some benefit to them, and on their return, must have some small influence on the village people. I concur in the suggestion of the Assistant District Officer that natives from restricted areas offering for work should be appointed to approved plantations, preferably those near urban areas.

The fact that 150 people were admitted to Ambunti Hospital after the patrol is surely indicative to a satisfactory attitude towards Administration.

I feel that the improved transport and improved staff position will materially assist the development in this area in the immediate future.

Mr. Brightwell, as usual, has done a first-class job.

A. A. R.

(A. A. Roberts)
Director

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/11/70 ✓

Patrol Rep. Amb 7/55-56/649

Department of Native Affairs,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

24th May, 1957.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - Ambunti 7/55-56.

The above report is forwarded please.

There is much work to be carried out in the area. The position as shown by Mr. Brightwell is not good, but it does appear that with the help of repatriates the position will improve.

.....
(J.R. White)
District Officer

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

AMBUNTI Patrol Report
No. 7/55-56

Report of a routine administrative and census patrol of Sepik River villages in the Restricted Area of the AMBUNTI Sub-district as far upstream as MAY River.

Officer Conducting the Patrol	M.W.Brightwell A.D.O.
Area Patrolled	Swagap, Wogamush, Kubkain, Chenapion, Yauenian, Oum, Tauri, Iniok, Mo'i and Iwam groups.
Duration of Patrol	25th April to 6th May 1956
Personnel Accompanying	L/Cpl. Lingut Const. Gerevun Const. Lani Const. Emgen
Mode of Patrol	By Sub-district vessel M.L. "Mala"

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

In the writer's experience at AMBUNTI an unsatisfactory state of affairs has existed with all the groups on the SEPIK River in the Restriced Area above AMBUNTI with the exception of the INIOK/TAURI/OUM group of villages. Visits to AMBUNTI by natives of the SWAGAP, WOGAMUSH, KUBKAIN, CHENAPION and YAUENIAN groups were rare to unknown and only the CHENAPION and YAUENIAN groups had brought patients to the Native Hospital. Against this natives of the INIOK/TAURI/OUM group regularly visited the station, bringing those in need of medical attention, although they are further upstream than any of the groups mentioned and were particularly afraid of the SWAGAP group. The main purpose of the patrol was to improve this situation.

DIARY

25th April 0840 left AMBUNTI in M.L. MALA; 1010 YAMBON; 1130 BRUGNOWI; 1150 YESSAN; 1357 YESSAN Bifurcation; YESABOI'A Lagoon L.B. 1450; 1555 KUSINOBU Canal R.B. leading to YAMBUNAMBO village of the SWAGAP group. Made camp on left bank of SEPIK opposite canal.

The river is very high - the highest point for the season and about 9 feet below the bank at AMBUNTI - a lot of debris coming down. MALA was kept at a constant 1100 revolutions as tended to heat up if run higher - being kept at these revs for the whole trip to find fuel consumption. (This later worked out at 2.44 gall/hour) No SWAGAP natives about so fires off shots to indicate our presence an and bring then to the SEPIK.

26th April — No SWAGAP natives arrived by 0640 and not wanting to move into canal without local information moved off up the SEPIK deciding to visit SWAGAP on return trip. 0650 the water pump broke down so had to stop in the pit pit and effect repairs. Whilst doing so the Luluai of SWAGAP appeared with several villagers. At 0845 MALA serviceable and moved downstream and entered KUSINOBU Canal at 0850 and proceeded slowly up - stopped for 30 minutes to clear overhead obstructions - arrived at SWAGAP village of YAMBUNAMBO at 1035.
Village completely covered with water - no ground whatsoever showing. Most unimpressive site. No census book so checked population on house count. Gathered the whole village around in canoes and gave them a talk. The villagers had nothing to say in return.

27th April — 0620 MALA left YAMBUNAMBO village proceeded down canal and joined SEPIK at 0727; 0814 WEIDOK Lagoon L.B.; 0920 NIGABAI Bifurcation R.B.; 0950 DAGWA Canal (small) leading to WOGAMUSH village of WASKUK L.B. ; 1045 NO'KUUK Canal L.B. followed up to WASKUK village arriving at 1100.
This village also covered with water - just one small patch of ground showing through. Checked census of WASKUK (formerly known as WASURIAN) and YAMBUNUMBU which has joined the WASKUK village. After the census the Tul Tul of the third WOGAMUSH group BIAGA advised that he had brough the body of a Catholic Mission teacher for me to see.

28th April — 0625 MALA left WASKUK down the canal to the SEPIK at 0645; 0725 APRIL River R.B.; 0755 entered old SEPIK course now blind and silted at upstream end and proceeded until 0812 when NUHA Canal was entered and followed to BIAGA village arriving at 0925.
This village also under water. Carried out rough census check and gave talk to villagers, who had nothing to say in return.

At 1200 MALA moved off from BIAGA down canal and back to main SEPIK at 1313 and proceeded upstream to DAGUG Canal L.B. at 1410. Followed up canal and entered NEG'GABAK Lagoon 1420 and proceeded around Lagoon to KUBKAIN village of BULIVIT.
Well sited village on good lagoon and although the lagoon is high it has not entered the village. Gave talk but villagers had nothing serious to say in reply.

29th April — Remained at KUBKAIN - conducted census during morning and had general discussion during afternoon and settled dispute which had caused considerable tension between the KUBKAIN and WOGAMUSH people. This dispute was caused by three parties desiring to marry a female, NH'IAP, off to three different men.

30th April — 0635 MALA left KUBKAIN around lagoon down canal and to SEPIK at 0725 and followed upstream. 0745 LEONARD SCHULTZE River R.B.; 0805 KAKIO Canal L.B.; 0828 BUTU Canal L.B.; 0835 entered NO'BWA canal and proceeded up to the SHENAPION village of DOMA'ONI arriving at 0920.

Villagers in process of moving the village a short distance. The old village is completely under water and the new site is just above the present high water.
Census carried out without a great deal of difficulty and find the people quite friendly and unafraid. Visited old village by canoe and had general discussion. Young men sought the removal of old prohibition against young married couple eating fish which the elders are imposing and this was agreed to. Some strain between the elders and the young men.

1st May — 0630 MALA left DOMA'ONI proceeded down NO'BWA Canal into SEPIK at 0705 proceeded upstream until 0720 when WAMI Canal was entered and followed up to the YAUENIAN village of TAUION arriving at 0750.

Village not quite under water and it has some high ground.
Carried out census - a difficult process which took all day.
Whooping cough very bad - the worst seen. Gave general talk to gathering of village in canoes. No reply or remarks from villagers in reply.

2nd May 0650 MALA left TAUION and proceeded down WAMI Canal to SEPIK at 0715 and thenupstream; 0817 DULIAP Canal L.B. leading to YABUI Lagoon; 0845 entered OAM Lagoon and stopped at REIGEI village.

Village completely under water - did not conduct census as it was carried out 6 months ago, merely checked on men away at work - village over recruited.

Left REIGEI village at 0940 in MALA and proceeded to the main village of OAM which was also completely under water. Census was checked 6 months before so checked on number of men out at work.

At 1220 MALA left OAM village proceeded along lagoon to SEPIK at 1300 then upstream to new site of TAURI village on WAIYUBWI Canal arriving 1345.
Village site above water. Checked men out at work. Gave general talk - no complaints.

3rd May 0645 MALA left TAURI village; 0745 YAKAPSIU Canal L.B.; 0820 NEIAP Canal R.B.; 0845 INIOK Canal L.B. too shallow for MALA, river falling. Village not visited as under water - checked number of men away at work. Gave talk.

Left INIOK Canal in MALA at 1050; 1125 FRIEDA River R.B.; 1303 WOIWAN Lagoon L.B.; 1350 SANIAP Canal entered and followed until 1525 when stopped by surface and submerged logs. As river seems to be falling returned to the SEPIK junction and made camp at old village site. Contacted some MO'I natives.

4th May Some MO'I natives arrived during the night and continued to arrive during the early morning - a rather dull lot and have not been censused. Gave a talk and the MO'Is made no complaints or had anything to say. MALA left SANIAP Canal at 0910 proceeding upstream and entered the MAY River at0945. Followed the MAY up to IWAM group villages at 1220. No census has been carried out on this group. Gave a talk.

5th May Had discussion during the morning and arranged for return of canoes that had been borrowed from MALU village near AMBUNTI. Followed up yesterdays talk but the IWAMs had practically noting to say. At 1115 MALA left the village and followed down the May arriving at SEPIK at 1250 and proceed downstream; 1309 SANIAP Canal; 1334 WOIWAN Lagoon L.B. ; 1424 FRIEDA River; 1440 INIOK Canal; 1515 YAKAPSIU Canal L.B.; 1600 New TAURI Village and remained night.

6th May 0620 MALA left TAURI and arrived OAM Lagoon at 0645. Remained at OAM investigating two murders.

7th May 0610 MALA left OAM Lagoon 0728 LEONARD SCHULTZE River; 0825 APRIL River; 1048 KUSINOBU Canal to SWAGAP village; 1305 YESSAN; 1320 to 1340 BRUGNOWI Village; 1425 LAMBON village; 1515 AMBUNTI.

End of Diary

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The villages visited by this patrol have not been visited a great number of time is the past and of late have been much neglected. Most of them are not on the Sepik River itself but situated on side waters varying in distance from the Sepik from half a mile to 18 miles. However they have had quite an amount of experience of European parties passing along the Sepik and in recent years there have been incidents between Europeans and the SWAGAP and WOGAMUSH people. Young men have been away to work from each of the groups - however their influence has not been felt to any extent in the villages and traditional thought and ways hold sway.

The native situation has not of late caused any trouble although it cannot be described be described as good and occasional difficulties must be expected. Ever since the SWAGAPs killed 5 BRUGNOWI villagers in 1951 this group has been held in fear by the other villagers. The SWAGAP village of YAMBUNAMBO although well away from the Sepik dominates quite a long stretch of it with its canals and roads; and other natives when passing along this stretch do so at night because of their fear of being attacked by the SWAGAPs.

This fear arose only from the BRUGNOWI killings, which were not carried out without cause but were a direct result of BRUGNOWI's continuing trespass of YESSAN/SWAGAP fishing rights. Consequently this fear of the SWAGAPs was not only out of proportion but almost without cause. All the groups visited were advised that there was nothing to fear from the SWAGAPs and that they could travel freely over the SWAGAP dominated section of the Sepik. The Luluai of SWAGAP was taken with the patrol to all other villages to add weight to this. All groups were also told that anyone travelling the Sepik had Government protection and any person interfering with their passage or inconveniencing them ar threatening them in any way would be dealt with by the Administration. This was the main purpose of the patrol - to remove a baseless fear and bring groups into greater contact with each other.

Since this patrol there has been free and fearless passage past SWAGAP during daylight by the villagers higher up the Sepik.

A dispute over a woman had been going on for some time the WOGAMUSH and KUBKAIN groups and had reached a touchy state; both groups going about armed. This matter was resolved although the solution laid down was not followed, but another (apparently more satisfactory) was adopted and the friction disappeared.

The young men who have been away to work have so far not had much influence in the village affairs but it is obvious that in most cases it is only a matter of time before they do. They have only recently returned and i most of the groups seem to be making some progress and seem determined to make changes.

An example of this is to be found in the CHENAPION group where the old men have maintained a prohibition on young married couple on eating fish until after the birth of their second child. This apparently was once a widely spread practice throughout the area but now only CHENAPION elders enforce it. The young men wish to be free of the prohibition and brought the matter up. On the simple grounds that all surrounding groups have given up the restriction without detriment and the elders could,or would,not give any sound reason for its continuance, the young men were supported. Since this patrol the eldors have endeavoured to continue the prohibition but appear to be losing ground.

The two groups, SWAGAP and WOGAMUSH, although outside the Restricted Area are the two groups least influenced by the Administration. There is definitely not administrative control in these villages, except with a few individuals who are unable to gain the support of the rest of the village. It is very much the traditional that rules and the Administration has made little impression. These two villages should be treated with a very open eye and given more attention than the other villages visited; they seem to lack the openness and friendly attitude of the others and seem withdrawn and secretive. This may be just a passing phase but should not be ignored when dealing with them. It is possibly a reflection of their early European contact, which it would appear was spasmodic and inconsistent, varying from gift of steel from the pre war Administration to being fired on by mining parties.

Even at SWAGAP and WASKUK (WOGAMUSH) there is no anti Administration attitude, it is merely an antipathy which if pressed too severely on the wrong ground at the wrong time could bring about and anti attitude and possibly and anti Administration action. The remainder of the villages have quite a good attitude and should with time come under control without difficulty. The IWAM and MOI groups are very raw as yet but basically they are friendly people and once they pick up a little understanding of European ways should become most susceptible to influence. Of the other villages visited the INIOK, TAURI, OUM group is the most advanced and experienced; although the latter village still displays a non comprehending attitude and extreme dullness

when convenient. However the INIOK and TAURI villages have reached the stage of the lower Sepiks. YAUENIAN, CHENAPION and KUBKAIN give indications of following the same line although at present are a long way behind. The last entry in the CHENAPION village book dated 8/5/53 includes the remark "one false move and she would be on" however this was not found to be the case with this patrol - relations were quite good and without suspicion. Several labourers have returned to the village during the interval and probably account for the change.

In no village was there reluctance on the part of the women to approach within reasonable distance of the patrol.

NATIVE OFFICIALS

The luluais appointed at the time of the original census have been of little value in spreading any Administration influence. This is no criticism of the officer concerned, he appointed the traditional leader and in most cases they have remaind just that, conservative, traditional leaders with a hat on. Most of them are now becoming too old, and there is a rising group of young ex labourers in the villagers from which better appointments can be made, greatly influencing but without offending, traditional concepts. Appointment of Tul Tuls has been thrown into some villages for discussion as a test of strength between new and traditional opinions. Tul Tuls that have been appointed are of the younger group and much more useful than the aged luluais - they should facilitate the upgrading of the younger men without causing too many village pains.

Native Officials and potential native officials were taken by the patrol to the other villages and brought back to AMBUNTI in an endeavour to improve their pidgin, see the functioning and census of a middle Sepik village and the evry days activities of a Government Station. Little immediate benefit could be seen of this but it is hoped that there was some long range gain.

CENSUS

The original census was carried out by a/A.D.O. ZWECK in 1950 and some of the villages were chocked by P/O WENKE in 1953. As is natural with "bush kanakas" in the early stages the census books as they exist today are little more than a basis for improvement and it will be sometime before anything like accuracy is achieved. Incomplete figures are submitted in the Village Population Register as any attempt to submit complete figures

at this stage would only be misleading - it is considered that the census after next should be worth recording fully.

The usual difficulties of children entered with other family groups, or on their own, of people being struck out who are ~~dex~~ not dead, of visitors to the village being included and the other usual census teething troubles abound. All this is because as yet there in nobody in the groups who understand the census process or purpose. The officer conducting has no one to assist in putting things right and is greatly hindered by the innocence of the heads themselves as to what it is all about. Native officials, or potential native officials from all villages were brought to AMBUNTI for a short period to see how other villages function and one of the things they were shown ~~as~~ was the orderly and efficient ~~xxxxxxxxxxx~~ census of MALU village which, fortunately, carried itself through faultlessly for the very reasons that their own do not. What was gained has yet to be tested but it is only constant census practice that makes perfect.

The village book for the SWAGAP group at YAMBUNAMBO village was taken away from the village at the time of the BRUGNOWI killings and has not been returned. As the village was completely under water and no notice of the patrol's arrival had been given a new book was not opened but a check was made of house occupants which gave the total population as 126.

The MO'I and IWAM groups have never had a census taken and for the reasons already stated it is considered unwise to attempt it just yet. Efforts are being made to inculcate sufficient understanding into a few of the individuals of these two places in the hope that with their assistance the original census will be more than a partial unrelated jumble of names indicating next to nothing. A very rough guess of the population of these two places from what was seen and heard by the patrol is MO'I at least 150 ; IWAM at least 400 and possibly as many as 800. No upper limit could be gained for MOI.

There are three villages in the WOGAMUSH group, WASKUK (formerly known as WASURIAN) YAMBUNUMBU and BIAGA. YAMBUNUMBU people formerly lived on the April River but have now moved in with the WASKUK section. The BIAGA village is still on WOGAMUSH river but they will shortly be moving out towards the Sepik. Each village has its own book.

REPATRIATED LABOURERS

One of the purposes of the patrol was to follow up the recent MO'I and IWAM repatriates who had been returned home through AMBUNTI. These men had been away to work at Bougainville and New Ireland Plantations for two years and had obviously gained little benefit

from their absence, apart from their lap laps, shirts and suitcases. Not one of them could speak good pidgin and only by stretching a point a couple could be classified as understandable. Most ofthem could not carry on a conversation in pidgin or even understand it. It was felt that although these repatriates were a great disappointment they would serve as a toehold for the Administration in the villages if they were visited before traditional activities and environment reclaimed them fully.

The selection of plantations for Restrict Area natives offering for work should be given greater consideration and they should be sent to plantations where they can learn something, and in small enough numbers to make them mix with other natives. It would appear that they are being used to man the backblock plantations that no knowing native will engage for.

VILLAGES

All the villages visited must be clasified as poorly constructed and kept. At the time of the patrol the river was high and most of them were completely under water but a few did have small patches of dry land - all movement was by canoe. In the INIOK, TAURI, OUM area the traditional form of building, large well made conical houses, seems to be on the way out. The new type of house being a much more poorly built and smaller house for the individual family.

HEALTH

The health of the natives appeared to be quite fair except for a large number of tropical ulcers and yaws - about 150 were admitted to AMBUNTI hospital after the patrol for treatment. Whooping cough is in the area, having moved up from the lower Sepik, and YAUENIAN was particularly badly effected throughout all age groups. It was reported that from this village alone 14 children, 5 grown men and 2 women had died of it. As the census is not accurate or complete and has not been checked since the original census in 1951 no confirmed figures can be given.

There are no village aid posts in the area as yet and it will be the purpose of future patrols to try and select any suitable young men for training. So far they have made poor trainees.

CONCLUSION

Except for INIOK, TAURI and OUM the villages will need a lot of attention before they can be classified as under control - this task has only just commenced. However now that AMBUNTI has a work boat and an increase in staff and with repatriated labour in the villages and coming back from

from work it should be possible to make much greater progress than ever before.

Another factor is that many crocodile skin buyers are trying to interest the river natives in hunting for them. It will possibly mean much greater activity by Europeans in this area than ever before as all the activity of the skin market seems to be transfering from the ANGORAM and lower AMBUNTI areas to these higher villages.

Two murdors were investigated at OUM and three men arrested, another four men are required in this matter. (Since the patrol this matter has been finalised with the Supreme Court conviction of seven men charged with the two murders).

TRAVELLING TIMES

M.L. MALA, running at 1100 revs was used by the patrol and the following times were recorded for the upstream trip:-

AMBUNTI	SWAGAP Parut	7 hrs	15 min	to village	75 min
SWAGAP	WASKUK Parut	3	20		15
WASKUK	BIAGA Parut	1	30		90
BIAGA	KUBKAIN Parut	1	00,		35
KUBKAIN	CHENAPION Parut	1	10		45
CHENAPION	YAUENIAN Parut		15		30
YAUENIAN	OUM Lagoon	1	30	to inside village	50
OUM	TAURI Lagoon		45		
TAURI	INIOK Road	2	00		30
INIOK	MO'I Parut	3	00		
MO'I	IWAM Parut (MAY)		35	to first village	155

It takes over 22 hours running to get to the MAY River from AMBUNTI. The times given from the Sepik River to the village cover varying spoeds - in the small Paruts at about 700 revs but in the May River normal cruising of 1100.

N. Broughton

Assistant District Officer

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1956

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
SUAGAP	26.4.56																																						
YAMBUNUMBU	27.4.56																																				9	8	15	16	48
WASKUK	"																																				7	5	18	14	44
BIAGA	28.4.56																																				14	8	31	27	72
KUBKAIN	29.4.56	5	5					1	3	1				2	8		3	4	1	3									22	55	13	35	2	36		43	30	56	40	169
CHENAPION	30.4.56	5	7											3	1														23	38	10	27	1	31		32	27	50	39	148
YAUKNIAN	1.5.56	7	7					1	2			1		7	10				1										28	72	14	53	3	54		46	94	66	59	245